

Vol. 177, No. 1

Winter 2023

# The NEHG Register



The Journal of  
American Genealogy



St. Stephen Coleman Street, London. The parents of Barbara Ford were married there in 1619 and had two children baptized there; see pp. 26–30.

NEW ENGLAND HISTORIC  
GENEALOGICAL SOCIETY

[AmericanAncestors.org](http://AmericanAncestors.org)

\$20 per year, \$9.95 per issue

## In this issue

**Families:** Fassett, Woodmansey

**Origins:** Clarke, Ford, French, Hawes,  
Heald, Thurber

**Records:** Albany Gravestone Cutter

## NEW ENGLAND HISTORIC GENEALOGICAL SOCIETY

AmericanAncestors.org

99–101 Newbury Street, Boston, Massachusetts 02116-3007

Receipt of the *Register* is a benefit of NEHGS membership.

For membership information, call 888-296-3447, fax 617-536-7307,  
or visit [AmericanAncestors.org/join](http://AmericanAncestors.org/join).

*To advance the study of family history in America and beyond, the New England Historic Genealogical Society educates, inspires, and connects people through our scholarship, collections, and expertise.*

---

## THE NEW ENGLAND HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL REGISTER

*The New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, published quarterly since 1847, is the flagship journal of American genealogy and the oldest journal in the field, supporting the purpose of the New England Historic Genealogical Society ([AmericanAncestors.org](http://AmericanAncestors.org)). The complete *Register*, 1847 to present, is searchable as a database at [AmericanAncestors.org](http://AmericanAncestors.org).

### Consulting Editors, 2023

ROBERT CHARLES ANDERSON, FASG • CHERRY FLETCHER BAMBERG, FASG

SCOTT ANDREW BARTLEY • CHRISTOPHER CHALLENGER CHILD

CHARLES M. HANSEN, FASG • GALE ION HARRIS, PH.D., FASG

DAVID ALLEN LAMBERT • RHONDA R. MCCLURE

NATHAN W. MURPHY, AG, FASG • GARY BOYD ROBERTS

GEORGE FREEMAN SANBORN JR., FASG • WILLIAM B. SAXBE, JR., CG, FASG

CLIFFORD L. STOTT, CG, FASG • NATHANIEL LANE TAYLOR, FASG

---

**Submitting an article to the *Register*:** The editors welcome articles, especially from new authors. Articles typically focus on New England, on out-migrations from New England, and on New York State; articles on other topics and areas (including those with an international scope) will also be considered. Articles treating nineteenth- and twentieth-century subject matter are most welcome.

*Register* articles usually fall into one of the following categories: immigrant origins with a genealogical summary; problem-solving articles with a genealogical summary; genealogical accounts of families, especially families for which no genealogy now exists [normally limited to three generations]; and source material.

Submission guidelines for authors are given at [AmericanAncestors.org/browse/publications/the-register/submission-guidelines](http://AmericanAncestors.org/browse/publications/the-register/submission-guidelines). Articles should be written in Microsoft Word. It is advisable to send an email to the editor, at [register@nehgs.org](mailto:register@nehgs.org), describing your proposed article.

**Book Reviews:** The *Register* reviews a limited number of books. Send books for consideration, with complete ordering information, to Editor of the *Register*, NEHGS, 99–101 Newbury Street, Boston, MA 02116.

Volume 177 Whole Number 705 Winter 2023

# The New England Historical and Genealogical Register®

The Journal of American Genealogy

---

- 3 Editorial
- 5 The English Origins of John<sup>1</sup> Thurber of Swansea in Plymouth Colony  
and His Descendants  
*Florence Thurber Gargaro, Kathryn Davitt Peters, and Barry R. Smith*
- 26 Barbara Ford, 1635 Passenger to New England: Her Ancestry and  
Marriage to Edward<sup>1</sup> Clark of Massachusetts and Maine and to John<sup>1</sup>  
Smith of Maine  
*Randy A. West*
- 31 The English Origins and Family of Brothers William<sup>1</sup> French and John<sup>1</sup>  
French of Cambridge, Massachusetts  
*Kory L. Meyerink*
- 45 Patrick and Sarah Fassett of Billerica, Massachusetts  
*Gale Ion Harris*
- 58 Revised Lineage of Richard Hawes of Great Missenden, Buckinghamshire,  
and Dorchester, Massachusetts  
*Clifford L. Stott*
- 67 Identity of Anne, First Wife of Robert<sup>1</sup> Woodmansey, Schoolmaster of  
Boston, Massachusetts, and of Her Niece, Anne (Not Storer), Wife of  
James Truman and Robert Skinner of Maryland  
*Robert Battle and John C. Brandon*
- 85 The Correct English Origin of John<sup>1</sup> Heald of Concord, Massachusetts  
*Randy A. West*
- 89 The Journals of James Hodge, Gravestone Cutter of Albany, New York  
*Field Horne* (continued from 176:431)
- 95 Reviews of Books: David Watson Kruger's *Four Families of St. Mary's  
County: Butler, Gough, Shubrooks, Lee*  
*LaBrenda Garrett-Nelson*
- 

## Editorial Staff

HENRY B. HOFF, CG, FASG, *Editor* ([register@nehgs.org](mailto:register@nehgs.org))

DAVID CURTIS DEARBORN, FASG, *Associate Editor*

---

Funding provided in part by



*This publication is supported  
in part from a bequest by  
Ruth Chauncey Bishop*



# NEW ENGLAND HISTORIC GENEALOGICAL SOCIETY

[AmericanAncestors.org](http://AmericanAncestors.org)

## EXECUTIVE ADMINISTRATION

D. BRENTON SIMONS, *President and CEO*

RYAN J. WOODS, *Executive Vice President and Chief Operating Officer*

MEGHAN HALLOCK, *Vice President for Advancement*

## BOARD OF TRUSTEES

DAVID MARTIN TREBING, Washington, D.C., *Chair*

THOMAS BAILEY HAGEN, Erie, Pa., *Vice Chair*

BONNIE A. REILLY, Indianapolis, Ind., *Second Vice Chair*

JOHN E. CORCORAN, Essex, Mass., *Treasurer*

NANCY S. MAULSBY, Greenwich, Conn., *Secretary*

MARK KIMBALL NICHOLS, Cummaquid, Mass., *Corresponding Secretary*

## 2023

SUMNER E. ANDERSON, New York, N.Y. • STEPHEN J. MCCARTHY, Lincoln, Mass. • OLIVIA HOOD PARKER, Manchester, Mass. • M. DAVID SHERRILL, New York, N.Y. • ERIC N. WARD, Cambridge, Mass.

## 2024

GERARD A. HALPIN III, New York, N.Y. • BRENDA L. JOHNSON, Woodbury, Minn. • ANDREW P. LANGLOIS, Weston, Conn. • JOHN S. RANDO, JR., Gloucester, Mass. • HELEN E. R. SAYLES, CBE, Concord, Mass. • ELIZABETH B. VITTON, Greenwich, Conn.

## 2025

ROBB ALEY ALLAN, Palm Beach, Fla. • NORDAHL L. BRUE, Delray Beach, Fla. • SUSAN E. CARLSON, Paradise Valley, Ariz. • MARK T. COX IV, Richmond, Va. • JONATHAN BUCK TREAT, Belmont, Mass. • NANCY CLAY WEBSTER, Omaha, Neb. • BRENDA M. WILLIAMS, Sciasconset, Mass.

## HONORARY TRUSTEES

JUDITH AVERY • BRUCE R. BARTLETT • JOHN G. L. CABOT • STEPHEN H. CASE • RALPH J. CRANDALL • WILLIAM M. FOWLER, JR. • JUDITH WAITE FREEMAN • DONALD R. FRIARY • HENRY LOUIS GATES, JR. • PRISCILLA C. GREENLEES • JUDITH HUBER HALSETH • VIRGINIA M. HAMISTER • KENNETH E. HAUGHTON • ROBERT F. HENDRICKSON • ELIZABETH B. JOHNSON • PETER S. LYNCH • LINDA A. PESCOLILDO • FRANK C. RIPLEY • STACY SCHIFF • MERIWETHER C. SCHMID • ERIC B. SCHULTZ • ALVY RAY SMITH • LYNN BRYAN TROWBRIDGE • JUSTIN L. WYNER

*The NEHG Register* (ISSN 0028-4785) is published in winter, spring, summer, and fall by New England Historic Genealogical Society, 99–101 Newbury Street, Boston, Massachusetts 02116. An electronic version is free with membership. Members who want to receive a print copy in the mail must pay \$20 per year. For subscription and membership information, call 888-296-3447 or visit [AmericanAncestors.org/join](http://AmericanAncestors.org/join).

Copyright © 2023 by New England Historic Genealogical Society. All rights reserved. No part of this periodical may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording, or any information storage or retrieval system, without permission in writing from the copyright holder, except for the inclusion of brief quotations in a review. NEHGS is a nonprofit corporation qualified under Section 501(c)(3) of the Internal Revenue Code. The periodical's name and titles and headings are trademarks of NEHGS and the name and logo of NEHGS are registered in the U.S. Patent and Trademark Office and may not be used without the express permission of the Society's Board of Trustees. All contents of this periodical are archived for member access at [AmericanAncestors.org](http://AmericanAncestors.org). Periodicals postage is paid at Boston, Massachusetts, and additional mailing offices.

**POSTMASTER:** Please send address changes to Member Services, NEHGS, 99–101 Newbury Street, Boston, Massachusetts 02116-3007.



## Editorial

Our lead article in this issue is **The English Origins of John<sup>1</sup> Thurber of Swansea in Plymouth Colony and His Descendants**. The authors, Florence Thurber Gargaro, Kathryn Davitt Peters, and Barry R. Smith, provide evidence showing that the progenitor of the American family was baptized in the parish of Littleham cum Exmouth, Devonshire, correcting previous family lore suggesting Lincolnshire as his place of origin. Parish register entries for Littleham and neighboring Withycombe cum Exmouth show that the family was called Thurber alias Shepherd although a connection to the Shepherds has yet to be established, and the alias was never used once the Thurburs arrived in Plymouth Colony in the late 1660s. Building on prior research, the authors delineate the first four generations of the family, disproving several previous assumptions regarding the identification of several family members.

A clue in an English will and an uncommon given name were instrumental in unraveling a longstanding mystery. In 1635, 16-year-old Barbara Ford enrolled in London as a New England-bound passenger on the *Susan & Ellen*. In **Barbara Ford, 1635 Passenger to New England: Her Ancestry and Marriage to Edward<sup>1</sup> Clark of Massachusetts and Maine and to John<sup>1</sup> Smith of Maine**, author Randy A. West found a possible baptism for Barbara in the parish of St. Stephen Coleman Street, London, in 1620. Filling out the family, he came across the 1662 will of her stepfather Rowland Thompson of London that names his “daughter in law” [stepdaughter] “Barbarah Clarke of New England widdowe.” An extract of this will was published in the *Register* in 1895 but the clue was never followed up. A search of Torrey’s Marriage Index for the unusual given name of Barbara and the groom’s surname of Clark(e) yielded just one result: Edward Clark, who died by 1661, and Barbara \_\_\_\_\_, fitting perfectly with the *Susan & Ellen* passenger.

In **The English Origins and Family of Brothers William<sup>1</sup> French and John<sup>1</sup> French of Cambridge, Massachusetts**, author Kory L. Meyerink carefully analyzes previous research to dispense, once and for all, the long-disproved notion that William<sup>1</sup> French, the 1635 immigrant of Cambridge and Billerica, Massachusetts, was baptized in Halstead, Essex, in 1603. Despite many gaps in early seventeenth-century parish registers, the author builds a convincing case for the brothers’ origins in the parishes of Assington and Bures St. Mary, Suffolk, based on family associations, geography, naming patterns, and most importantly, -Y-DNA research.

In the next article, **Patrick and Sarah Fassett of Billerica, Massachusetts**, author Gale Ion Harris lays out the first three generations of the family. Patrick Fassett, probably a Scotsman, first appears on record in Charlestown, Massachusetts, where his surname is entered as *MacFacie* on the birth record of his eldest child John. He was called a “Scotchman” in four deeds while he lived in Billerica. In spite of this, Patrick led a life similar to his neighbors, and his descendants appear to have quickly blended into the local fabric of the community.

It has long been known that William<sup>1</sup> Hawes of Dorchester, Massachusetts, who arrived in New England on the *Truelove* with his family in 1635, was from Great Missenden, Buckinghamshire. An article summarizing these findings, including will and parish register abstracts and published in the *Register* in 1929–1930, asserted incorrectly that the immigrant's father, Richard<sup>A</sup> Hawes, was son of a Bennett Hawes. In **Revised Lineage of Richard Hawes of Great Missenden, Buckinghamshire, and Dorchester, Massachusetts**, author Clifford L. Stott re-examines the wills and presents newly found parish register entries to show that the father of Richard<sup>A</sup> was actually Bennett's first cousin.

In the next article, **Identity of Anne, First Wife of Robert<sup>1</sup> Woodmansey, Schoolmaster of Boston, Massachusetts, and of Her Niece, Anne<sup>1</sup> (Not Storer), Wife of James Truman and Robert Skinner of Maryland**, authors Robert Battle and John C. Brandon demonstrate that Woodmansey's wife was Anne Clarke, daughter and granddaughter of apothecaries in Grantham, Lincolnshire. Further, the authors re-examine the identity of Anne, wife of James Truman and Robert Skinner of Maryland, who is long believed to have been a sister of Arthur<sup>1</sup> Storer of Maryland. They present evidence to show that Anne and Arthur were almost certainly stepsiblings, and that Anne was a daughter of William Clarke, apothecary of Loughborow, Leicestershire, younger brother of Anne (Clarke) Woodmansey.

Randy A. West corrects a long-held assumption in **The Correct English Origin of John<sup>1</sup> Heald of Concord, Massachusetts**. In 1933, Clarence Almon Torrey noted the 1636 marriage of "Johannes Heald & Dorothea Royle" in the parish register of Alderley, Cheshire, and the baptism of a son John in the same parish the following year, facts that appeared to match what was known about the family of the Concord settler. John's 1662 will names "my thre[e] eldest Children" John, Timothy, and Hannah. The author searched English baptismal records and found records corresponding to what is known of these children in New England, in the parish of Wakefield, Yorkshire. While John's younger children were by his wife Dorothy, the mother of his three eldest children was John's first wife Eunice. John Heald and Eunice Blackburn were married in 1631 in Sandal Magna, Yorkshire, a neighboring parish to Wakefield.

We continue **The Journals of James Hodge, Gravestone Cutter of Albany, New York**. James Hodge (1761–1819) provided gravestones for residents of the Hudson River Valley and beyond. Field Horne transcribed the records for the *Register*.

– Henry B. Hoff and David Curtis Dearborn

# The English Origins of John<sup>1</sup> Thurber of Swansea in Plymouth Colony, and His Descendants

*Florence Thurber Gargaro, Kathryn Davitt Peters,  
and Barry R. Smith\**

---

*Dedicated to Joanne E. Martin:  
none has done more to preserve the Thurber legacy*

John<sup>1</sup> and Priscilla Thurber and their children came from England to America by February 1668/9. In that month, John<sup>1</sup> and his son John<sup>2</sup> were among the original signers to be inhabitants of the newly formed town of Swansea in Plymouth Colony. By the nineteenth century, family lore of some Thurber descendants had John and Priscilla coming from the town of Stanton in Lincolnshire. However, no “Stanton” is known to exist in Lincolnshire, and one researcher reported after a search in England that there were no Thurbers in the Lincolnshire records.

This article announces the discovery of the recorded baptism of John<sup>1</sup> Thurber and his known children on the opposite side of England, in the parishes of Littleham cum Exmouth (hereinafter Littleham) and Withycombe Raleigh on the south Devonshire coast.<sup>[1]</sup> With this announcement, it seems an appropriate time to publish an update on the current state of knowledge of the Thurbers and correct misinformation that has been promulgated over the years.

## Devonshire Records — Thurbers and Shepherds

In the Littleham records, we find the births or baptisms of John<sup>1</sup> and all seven of his children that are known through Plymouth Colony records. Only one additional child was found in the Littleham register, and he seems never to have come to America.

---

\* Thanks to Tom Peters for support with some of the English records. Thanks also to Eugene Cole Zubrinsky for valuable feedback.

<sup>1</sup> Littleham Parish register, Devon Archives & Local Studies, DHC 2932A/PR/1/1; images accessed at FindMyPast.com. Also on FamilySearch.org [DGS 7,120,649].

Withycombe Raleigh parish register, Devon Archives & Local Studies, DHC 2868A/PR/1/2; see also Withycombe-Rawleigh parish register transcripts [FHL 917,557, item 1], 51, 54.

All English vital records cited hereinafter come from these parish registers, which include birth, baptism, marriage/banns, and burial records. The registers are not paginated, so further citation information is not possible — records can be accessed by searching by the appropriate section (B/M/D) and date.

The Littleham parish register imaged at FindMyPast appears to be a start as a new book in a different hand in 1653, as happens in many registers after the institution of the Marriage Act in England. Parishes were required to record births rather than just christenings from 1653, and it appears Littleham was one of the parishes that followed this stricture until 1660.

Unless otherwise specified, all b/m/d locations hereinafter are where the event was recorded, not necessarily where the event occurred.

The Littleham records reveal that the Thurbers also used the family name “Shepherd” and variant spellings.<sup>[2]</sup> A man named Richard Thurber was having children at Littleham around the time of John’s birth, and two records call him “Thurber alias Shepherd.” From this clue, two of the baptisms of John’s eight children were located under the name “Shepherd.” It appears that John’s father was also called “Shepherd” in his burial record.

A search of early Plymouth Colony records has not yet uncovered any that clearly show one of the Thurbers using the alias Shepherd.<sup>[3]</sup>

The attribution of the Littleham records to the family who later appeared in Swansea is based partly on a tight correlation of names and dates. The table below shows the seven children of John Thurber who appeared in Plymouth Colony, giving in the first two columns the name and date of the recorded birth or baptism at Littleham. The other two columns provide data from their Swansea counterparts: a birth date when one could be inferred from extant data, and a marriage date. Only Elizabeth has no known marriage record, but she recorded her first children, twin sons John and Samuel, at Swansea on 10 January 1679.

#### Date Comparisons<sup>[4]</sup>

Birth/Baptism Name	Birth/Baptism	Inferred Birth	Marriage
John <sup>2</sup> Shepherd	1 Jan. 1649/50	1650 (g.s.)	1 Sept. 1671
Maria Thurbar	28 Sept. 1651		12 Nov. 1673
Thomas Shepherd	25 April 1653		23 Feb. 1678
Edward Thurber	26 Aug. 1655		15 March 1675
Elizabeth Thurber	20 April 1658		by 1679
James Thurber	11 Sept. 1660	26 Aug. 1660	25 June 1684
Charitie Thurber	3 June 1664	1664 or 1667 (g.s.)	12 Feb. 1689

We see excellent correlation between the baptism dates and the three inferred birthdates and almost perfect alignment between birth and marriage orders.

Together, the parishes of Littleham cum Exmouth and Withycombe Raleigh make up the town of Exmouth. A search of the Withycombe Raleigh registers produced duplicate birth records for Edward and James, with the exact same birth dates but recorded with the surname “Shepherd.” This was during Oliver Cromwell’s time, when the Marriage Act was in effect, and both parishes were recording births rather than christenings. While the mother was never mentioned in the Littleham register, these two Withycombe Raleigh records name her Priscilla.

<sup>2</sup> No examples are yet known of a Y-chromosome match between a Thurber and a Shepherd.

<sup>3</sup> It is possibly worth mentioning that Mary Thurber, wife of John<sup>2</sup> Thurber, stated in court testimony that she had lived next to Thomas Shepherd, but it seems he is Thomas<sup>3</sup> (*Thomas*<sup>2</sup>, *Ralph*<sup>1</sup>), whose family was from Malden.

<sup>4</sup> Individual citations are in the genealogical summary.



James Thurber is the only one of the Swansea Thurbers to have been previously assigned an exact birthdate, 26 August 1660. The original source for this is unknown to these authors. The true date of birth recorded in both the Littleham and Withycombe Raleigh registers was a few weeks later on 11 September, but it is remarkable that the date 26 August is the birth day for Edward Thurber recorded at Littleham and Withycombe Raleigh in 1655. It would appear that the 26 August 1660 birth date for James may have been the result of a mix-up.

Pages from a family Bible seemingly once the property of Samuel<sup>5</sup> (*Samuel*<sup>4</sup>, *Samuel*<sup>3</sup>, *James*<sup>2</sup>, *John*<sup>1</sup>) gives some further corroborating information.<sup>[5]</sup> The Bible states that John and Priscilla were from Stanton in Lincolnshire, precisely 129 miles from London. The new records prove that the children, and likely John himself, were from far away in Devonshire. But the Bible goes on to state that there were eight children, listed one per line [punctuation added]: “John Thurber; Thomas Thurber; Edward Thurber; James Thurber; Thurber, Died at Sea, his Christian Name is not to be found on Record; Mary Thurber, Married to Sam<sup>l</sup> Bullock; Elizabeth Thurber Married to J. Wheaton; Charety Thurber Married Rob<sup>l</sup>. Miller.” These sons and daughters are exactly in the order of the baptisms above. The final Thurber child recorded at Littleham was Samuel, baptized 23 September 1666, and he fits in the birth order as the youngest son who died at sea. If this happened during the migration to America a few years later, it would explain why he never appeared in Plymouth Colony records.

To this data may be added a consideration of childbearing years: Elizabeth and Charity lived to adulthood, both recording children with all spacings between consecutive children either two or three years. Elizabeth recorded her final child on 6 October 1698, and Charity recorded hers on 11 February 1706/07. If they were from Littleham, this would make them 40 years, 6 months and 42 years, 8 months, respectively. Lastly, we note that although the youngest son Samuel does not appear in Plymouth Colony records, his three siblings closest in age were Elizabeth, James, and Charitie, and their Swansea counterparts each recorded a son named Samuel.

---

<sup>5</sup> Bible record for the Thurber family (family pages only), Mss A 5001, R. Stanton Avery Special Collections, NEHGS, online at Digital Collections, AmericanAncestors.org.

According to a senior archivist at NEHGS, the organization purchased the Bible pages in 1931, and no title page or other information on provenance is currently known to the Society. One page is the final page of the book of Malachi of the Bible, with a description of weather in December and January of 1817–8 in the empty space at the bottom of the page, signed S. Thurber. The remaining pages are titled “Family Record” in the original Bible, each with a line separating the page into two columns. One of these pages was otherwise printed blank, and the two columns have a hand-written detailed description of the families of the ancestors of Samuel<sup>5</sup> Thurber back to John<sup>1</sup> and Priscilla Thurber. Another page had the word “Marriages” heading each of the two columns, but the first had been crossed out and replaced with “Births.” The first column comprises the birth information for Samuel<sup>5</sup> Thurber and his wife and children, and the second includes marriage and death information for some of the same people. Another page has “Births” and “Deaths” heading the columns, with no information in the former column and information about the deaths of some of their children, followed an entry for “Mehetable, their mother, my Dear and most meritorious Wife,” and finally in a different hand, the death of Samuel<sup>5</sup> Thurber. Altogether, it seems very likely that Samuel<sup>5</sup> had entered most or all of the information other than his own death in 1841, so most of the entries were probably written after 1800.

Altogether this data, combined with the rarity of the Thurber surname, make a compelling case that John and his family came from Littleham. No data has been found that would refute this attribution.

For completeness, the records before 1700 of Thurbers and Shepherds from Littleham that will not be cited in the genealogical summary are:

- 6 May 1605 — burial of Isabell Thurbar
- 23 Sept. 1622 — marriage of Peter Roade and Elizabeth Thurbur
- 23 Sept. 1627 — baptism of Elizabeth, daughter of Richard Thurbar
- 14 Oct. 1627 — burial of Elizabeth, daughter of Richard Thurbar
- 28 Sept. 1628 — baptism of Hannah, daughter of Richard Thurbar
- 14 March 1628 — burial of Emlin Thurbar
- 23 Oct. 1631 — baptism of Thomas, son of Rich. Thurbar als. Shepherd
- 19 Nov. 1645 — burial of Katherine Shepherd
- 24 Feb. 1661/2 — burial of [Robidge]<sup>[6]</sup> Thurber
- 7 Sept. 1663 — marriage of Tho: Thurbr and Jane Taskr
- 28 Feb. 1663/4 — baptism of William, son of Thomas Thurber
- 13 March 1663/4 — burial of Jane Thurber
- 16 March 1663/4 — burial of Will: Thurber (infant)
- 5 Nov. 1685 — marriage of Richard Thurber alias Shepherd and Charity Robins alias Baker of Exm<sup>o</sup>

Additional records at Withycombe Raleigh include:

- 25 Dec. 1642 — baptism of Susan Darby or Shepherd, daughter of Robti and Ellenae
- 9 Jan. 1654 — baptism of twins Marye and Robert Sherber or Shepherd, daughter and son of Robert and Ellen
- 14 May 1655 — burial of Marye Shepherd
- 19 May 1655 — burial of Robert Shepherd
- 14 Aug. 1656 — baptism of Richard Shepherd, son of Robert and Ruth Shepherd
- 17 Nov. 1690 — marriage of William “Shapherd” and Jone Lovering
- 7 Oct. 1691 — baptism of William “Shepheard,” son of William and Jone
- 5 April 1696 — baptism of Elizabeth “Shipperd,” daughter of William and Jone

### Migration — London and Swansea

Several baptism and marriage records from London between 1671 and 1683 have long been attributed to John's children John<sup>2</sup> and Edward<sup>2</sup> Thurber, based on correlation between the names and dates with Swansea records. The chronology is a little problematic, because *earlier*, on 22 February 1668/9,

---

<sup>6</sup> This forename is almost illegible.

John<sup>1</sup> and son John<sup>2</sup> Thurber were original signers to the agreement that gave admittance to the town of Swansea in Plymouth Colony.<sup>[7]</sup> But one London record that seems to have been previously overlooked — the baptism of John<sup>2</sup>'s daughter Mary — makes it clear that these London records relate to the Swansea Thurbers. Mary's birth on 10 July 1674 was recorded at Swansea<sup>[8]</sup> and also in the Plymouth Colony records.<sup>[9]</sup> Her baptism was recorded at St. Dunstan's, Stepney in London on 19 August 1674 and states that she was 5 weeks and 6 days old, matching exactly the recorded birthdate in Swansea.<sup>[10]</sup> It is not surprising that just John and Edward of the Thurber children appear in London, about 170 miles from Littleham, as they were the two sons who were mariners.

The 1669 Swansea compact is the earliest appearance of the Thurber name in America in an extant primary source, and the name "John Thurber" appears twice.<sup>[11]</sup> Town lots were allocated 7 February 1670/71, with families classified as rank 1, 2, or 3, said rank determining the amount of land the family received. Strangely, the name John Thurber appears only once on the list.

John Jr. was baptized just over 19 years previous to the signing of the initial Swansea compact, so he was likely still a minor. The nature and rules governing the joint control the proprietors exerted over undivided lands varied among New England towns. This becomes especially clear when studying how each town handled the inevitable division and individual allotment of these lands once the town had grown and developed. For instance, when division of common lands occurred in 1700 at Hadley, additional allotments were given to parents or masters of male minors above age 16.<sup>[12]</sup> It seems that at least in Hadley, minors had an implicit share in the common lands before the division was made. Regardless, John Thurber Jr. had achieved his majority by 1671, so he should have been able to receive a home lot. The marriage and baptism records that show him in London *after* this year suggest that he spent considerable time away from the New World after signing the Swansea agreement. Perhaps this explains why he was not listed in the original apportionment of home lots.

<sup>7</sup> Swansea, Massachusetts Town Meetings, 1667–1793 [FHL 903,396, item 6], 18. This shows the name John Thurber twice, both in the second column. In the corner is written, "truly drawn of out of the beginning of Land book of Records Attest Joseph Masonn, Town Cle." This appears to be the document transcribed by Richard LeBaron Bowen, *Early Rehoboth*, 4 vols. (Rehoboth, Mass.: the author, 1945–1950), 1:36, 39.

See also Otis Olney Wright, *History of Swansea, Massachusetts, 1667–1917*, (Swansea: the Town, 1917) 49, which writes the names differently: the second occurrence of John Thurber says "Jno. Thurber, 2d."

<sup>8</sup> *Vital Records of Swansea, Massachusetts to the Year 1850* (Boston: NEHGS, 1992), 13.

<sup>9</sup> Nathaniel B. Shurtleff and David Pulsifer, *Records of the Colony of New Plymouth in New England*, 12 vols. in 10 (Boston: William White, 1855–1861), 8:85.

<sup>10</sup> St. Dunstan's, Stepney, parish register; citing index from Docklands Ancestors available through FindMyPast.com. Also St. Dunstan's, Stepney, parish register, baptisms 1656–1710 [FHL 595,418, image 149]. The entry reads: "Mary daughter of John Thurber of Lymehows [i.e., Limehouse] Mariner and Mary 5 weeks and 6 days old." Limehouse is adjacent to Stepney.

<sup>11</sup> John Thurber reportedly appeared at Salem in 1643, according to Charles Henry Pope, *The Pioneers of Massachusetts*, (Boston: the author, 1900), 453. No corroborating source is known.

<sup>12</sup> Sylvester Judd, *History of Hadley Including the Early History of Hatfield, South Hadley, Amherst and Granby, Massachusetts*, (Springfield, Mass.: H. R. Hunting & Company, 1905) 274.

John, Priscilla, and their children all eventually settled in Swansea and the neighboring towns. The reason for their emigration is not known. Swansea was founded by Baptists in Rehoboth, under the spiritual leadership of John Myles, who desired to separate from the Congregationalists in the existing Church of Christ at Rehoboth.<sup>[13]</sup> Being among the original settlers, the Thurbers may have joined because they shared Baptist values, and they did appear in the records of the Swansea Baptist Church starting in 1671. However, these early records suggest that religious dissent may not have been the motivation for the Thurber migration to Plymouth Colony. Joanne E. Martin wrote, “[John Thurber Sr.] was not accepted by the Baptist church there until he had been in Swansea for about 11 years. In fact his son, John, was accepted first in 1679, two years before his father. And it would seem that John Sr. had a bit of trouble fitting into this Baptist world.”<sup>[14]</sup> We note, on the other hand, that John Jr. was married and had a child baptized in the Anglican church, St. Dunstan’s, Stepney in London, in 1671 and 1674, so his Baptist convictions may have come many years after he had signed his name to become a proprietor at Swansea.

Another possibility is that the Thurbers came to Swansea with other families that they knew from Devonshire. There were other early immigrants from the vicinity of Littleham, notably John Martin, who was baptized at Ottery St. Mary, Devonshire, on 22 February 1634/5. He was a proprietor of Swansea, and his son Melatiah married John Thurber’s granddaughter Patience Millard as his second wife. Two of John Martin’s grandchildren also married great-grandchildren of John Thurber.

### Prior Research

In conducting Thurber research, it becomes evident that almost all of the tens of thousands of Thurbers that have been born in America are agnate. This makes the Thurbers a singularly satisfying line to study — when two people researching their Thurber ancestors make contact, it is nearly guaranteed they have each found a new cousin. Constructing a single tree of these Thurbers is a motivating aspiration for all Thurber research. We recount here the principal developments in the Thurber one-name study.

Madison Templeton Thurber, MD (1866–1932, graduated from Dartmouth Medical College in November 1889, valedictorian), was researching Thurber history and expressing a desire to unite the Thurber clan as early as 1901. He reportedly spent more than thirty years traveling throughout New England and upstate New York collecting records of descendants of John and Priscilla Thurber, recording each descendant on a 5x8 notecard.

These notecards eventually came into the possession of Adolph Edward Thurber Jr. (1909–?), reportedly as follows. By 1933, A. E. Thurber had compiled his own work, *The Thurber genealogy: descendants of John Thurber*, a 39-page family history, but he delayed publication due to his inability to

---

<sup>13</sup> Bowen, *Early Rehoboth* [note 7], 1:26.

<sup>14</sup> Joanne E. Martin, *The Thurber Family Genealogical Index — A Work in Progress* (1995) [cited in note 17], introduction, 6.



confirm the parentage of his 2nd great-grandfather William Thurber. In 1952 on a trip to Montreal, A. E. Thurber met a grandson of William Thurber who agreed to send him a list of William's children. A. E. Thurber submitted the information to a genealogist, who confirmed the data, and in 1954, he finally published his family history. Shortly after his encounter in Montreal, A. E. Thurber received a large package from the late Madison Thurber's son Lincoln containing the note cards. A. E. Thurber had copies made of the cards and allowed interested persons to work with them. By the late 1960s, when it became impossible to maintain the note cards, A. E. Thurber provided them to NEHGS in Boston and to the Family History Library for filming.<sup>[15]</sup>

Clarence Eugene Peirce (1863–1950) published at least one compiled genealogy and authored at least two more. His unpublished manuscript of records on the Thurber family is held at the Rhode Island Historical Society.

Charles Henry Thurber Sr. (1887–1974) produced a huge collection titled *History of the Thurbers*. It is less reliable than Madison Thurber's collection or Peirce's manuscript. In 1951, C. H. Thurber began tracing his Thurber line from a desk by his bed in the Michigan Veterans' Facility in Stanton, Michigan. Following publication of an AP article, news of his hobby spread. He received over forty letters, which began over twenty years of correspondence with individuals throughout the United States and Canada. His collection grew to over fifteen binders of handwritten notes, seven boxes of files and correspondence, and several indexes. This extensive collection remains unpublished. The binders and index cards were filmed by the Family History Library and then went to the Rhode Island Historical Society.<sup>[16]</sup> The files and correspondence have been retained by Myron Ross Thurber of Spokane, Washington, to do further research.

Joanne Eck Martin (1933–2005) established in about 1988 a one-name study, titling it the *Thurber Clearing House* and later the *Thurber Research Center*. The principal output of this project was a collection of group sheets on Thurber families. Her main sources were the works of Madison Thurber, C. E. Peirce, and C. H. Thurber just mentioned, and she viewed the first two as the most reliable. She also gathered information through decades of correspondence with Thurber descendants and researchers. In 1995, Joanne published her first version of *The Thurber Family Genealogical Index — A Work in Progress*. This comprised just a few of the group sheets, lengthy supporting indexes to the entire collection of group sheets, and descendancy lists. She described it as a tool to find and connect families. Before Joanne's passing in 2005, she prepared her complete collection of almost 3000 group sheets and the associated updated index for filming at the Family History Library (FHL).<sup>[17]</sup>

---

<sup>15</sup> Madison Templeton Thurber, *Thurber family genealogy*, notecards [FHL 928,330], later maintained by A. E. Thurber; hereinafter A. E. Thurber, *Thurber family genealogy*.

<sup>16</sup> FHL 1,307,673.

<sup>17</sup> Martin, *Thurber Family Genealogical Index* [note 14].

## Correcting prior mistakes

The inaccessibility of the above authoritative Thurber references has encouraged the spread of some misinformation. This section corrects the record.

**John<sup>1</sup> Thurber's father was not "James."** John's baptismal record names his father John, putting to rest the long-standing unsourced claim that he was James.

**John<sup>1</sup> and Priscilla Thurber did not have children named David or Abigail.** Beyond the seven children of John and Priscilla Thurber who appeared at Swansea, two additional children, David and Abigail, have often been claimed to exist. Arnold's transcription of the Rehoboth town records lists the death of "THURBER, Mercy, wife of David June 3 1725." In March 2000, the first author contacted the Rehoboth town clerk and confirmed that the original record has the name "Thurstan," not Thurber. No comparable explanation has been put forward for Abigail. Since the Littleham records include the birth or baptism of every child previously known to exist, it seems more certain now that John and Priscilla never had a daughter Abigail.

**Elizabeth<sup>2</sup> Thurber's husband John Wheaton did not marry Elizabeth Carpenter.** John's probate record proves his daughter Elizabeth married John Wheaton. Some sources have claimed that Wheaton married Elizabeth Carpenter, which would necessitate a second marriage. While it is probably impossible to prove that he had no wife prior to Elizabeth Thurber, documentary evidence makes it clear that Elizabeth Thurber was the mother of all of the children recorded to John and Elizabeth Wheaton,<sup>[18]</sup> and she eventually outlived her husband.

**James<sup>2</sup> Thurber's first mother-in-law was not Miriam Harmon.** James's first wife Elizabeth Bliss was the daughter of Jonathan Bliss, and her mother has often been erroneously identified as Miriam Harmon. A pair of articles from 1997 and 2017 correct the record and identify her as Rachel Puffer, daughter of George and Martha (Hoare) Puffer.<sup>[19]</sup>

**"Joseph Thurber" did not witness the 1724 will of Preserved Redeway.** The clerk's copy of Preserved Redeway's 1724 will kept by Bristol County, Massachusetts, shows one of the witnesses as "Joseph [smudge]rber."<sup>[20]</sup> This name should be "Barbur" or "burbur," as is shown in the paragraph following the smudged name and also in the original will.<sup>[21]</sup>

**"Samuel Thurber" did not marry Sarah Colwell/Covell in 1729.** Arnold includes this marriage in Providence, 8 March 1729/30,<sup>[22]</sup> but a look at

<sup>18</sup> Eugene Cole Zubrinsky, "Corrections to Genealogies in Print," *NEHGS NEXUS* 14 (1997):121.

<sup>19</sup> Eugene Cole Zubrinsky, "'To say it doesn't make it so': Clues to the Probable Identity of the Wife of Jonathan<sup>2</sup> Bliss of Rehoboth, Massachusetts" *Register* 151 (1997):31–37; Randy A. West, "The English Origin of George<sup>1</sup> Puffer of Braintree, Massachusetts," *Register* 171 (2017):315–317.

<sup>20</sup> Bristol County, Massachusetts, Probates [FHL 461,883], 5:98–99.

<sup>21</sup> Bristol County, MA: Probate File Papers, 1686–1880, 21267:4, at AmericanAncestors.org.

<sup>22</sup> James N. Arnold, *Vital Record of Rhode Island*, 21 vols. (Providence, R.I.: Narragansett Historical Publishing Co., 1891–1912), 2 (Providence):185.

the original town record of Providence shows that the groom's name was a mistranscription of "Samuel Tucker."<sup>[23]</sup>

## Unplaced Thurbers

**Benjamin<sup>42</sup> Thurber.** When researching an unplaced Thurber, in almost all cases it is undoubtable that they descend from John and Priscilla. The task is just to determine how. Benjamin is the earliest unplaced Thurber with known Thurber descendants today. DNA confirms that he was agnate with John<sup>1</sup> Thurber. Because dates make it likely he was a great-grandchild of John and Priscilla, we give him a separate profile at the end of the article, equivalent to that of any other great-grandson (see person 17).

**Sevill.** James<sup>2</sup> Thurber (*John*<sup>1</sup>) gave the forename of a granddaughter [Sevill?] in his will (it is very hard to read). Her surname and relationship to James are unknown.

**Katherine Thurber, Prudence Thurber, and Dinah Thurber.** Katherine Thurber was baptized as an adult at Newport, Rhode Island, by 1710.<sup>[24]</sup> Prudence Thurber married William Potter at Rehoboth on 29 October 1747.<sup>[25]</sup> Dinah Thurber posted intentions to marry in Rehoboth in 1768.<sup>[26]</sup> Nothing further is known of any of these women, in particular whether Thurber was their maiden name or a married name (or even a recording or transcription error).

## Genealogical Summary

**1. JOHN<sup>A</sup> THURBER ALIAS SHEPHERD** was born probably by 1605 and was buried apparently in Littleham, Devonshire, 24 August 1662, recorded as "John Shepeard Senr." No marriage record was found in Littleham.

In 1635 John appears in the Littleham Parish books as Collector: "John Thurbar, for Rich. Webber his tenemt., in ye right of his wife."<sup>[27]</sup>

Children of John<sup>A</sup> Thurber alias Shepherd:

- 2    i. JOHN<sup>1</sup> THURBAR, bp. 8 Oct. 1625; m. PRISCILLA \_\_\_\_.
- ii. (possibly) SUSANNA SHEPHERD, bp. 2 Dec. 1627.
- iii. ELIZABETH THURBAR, bp. 5 Feb. 1631/32; perhaps m. Littleham, 27 Nov. 1654, PHILLIP LOVERING. Children, born in Littleham: 1. *Phillip Lovering*, b. 30 Sept. 1655; 2. *Mary Lovering*, b. 3 July 1660. Elizabeth died possibly by 17 Sept. 1680, on which date a Phillip Lovering, widower,

<sup>23</sup> Providence, R.I., Births and Marriages [FHL 915,069], 1:61.

<sup>24</sup> Trinity Church of Newport, Rhode Island, Church Records, 1709–1799 [FHL 22,422, item 2], image 39 of 83.

<sup>25</sup> James N. Arnold, *Vital Record of Rehoboth, 1642–1896*, (Providence, R.I.: Narragansett Historical Publishing Co., 1897), 361.

<sup>26</sup> Arnold, *Vital Record of Rhode Island* [note 22], 504.

<sup>27</sup> Rev. William Everitt, *Memorials of Exmouth, 2nd Ed.*, (Exmouth, Devonshire: T. Freeman, 1885) 106.

wrote a will at sea, dividing his property equally between his son Phillip and William Walley, the latter “now at Charlestone in New England.”<sup>[28]</sup>

2. **JOHN<sup>1</sup> THURBER** (*John<sup>A</sup>*) was baptized in Littleham 8 October 1625.<sup>[29]</sup> He died probably in Swansea in the Province of Massachusetts Bay between 21 March 1703/04, when he made his will, and 3 July 1706, when his widow signed the inventory of his estate.<sup>[30]</sup>

John married **PRISCILLA** \_\_\_\_\_ around 1649.<sup>[31]</sup> No marriage record is known, and Priscilla is named only twice in English records, recorded in Withycombe Raleigh at the births of her sons Edward and James.

John or his father was mentioned at Littleham Parish in 1658 as having been paid “for carring Thomas Wats to bridwill.”<sup>[32]</sup> John and Priscilla seemingly left England after 23 September 1666, when they had a son Samuel baptized, and before 22 February 1668/69, when John<sup>1</sup> and his son John<sup>2</sup> signed the agreement to become inhabitants of Swansea.

John’s name and his son John’s appear many times in the early Swansea records. John’s 12-acre house lot was laid out on 14 February 1671,<sup>[33]</sup> but he apparently did not immediately take possession. Minutes from a town meeting on 18 November 1672 show an order that John shall enjoy the land laid out to him and be entitled to other lands “proportionable to those of y<sup>e</sup> 2<sup>nd</sup> Rank.”<sup>[34]</sup> At a meeting of 5 February 1672/73, it was ordered that inhabitants would pay for the construction of a fence, and John appears on the list of those to be taxed.<sup>[35]</sup> He took the Oath of Fidelity in 1674.<sup>[36]</sup> John was appointed one of the surveyors of highways in Swansea on 2 May 1674, then again on 19 August 1675, and he was constable in Swansea for the year 1677.<sup>[37]</sup> These three appointments also appear in the Plymouth Colony records, although under the spelling “John Thurburrow.” It is clear these are still records of John, since they appear with the right jobs in the right years, and in the surveying

<sup>28</sup> “Notes from English Records,” *Register* 61 (1907):199. It is, perhaps, notable that the name Walley/Waley shows up elsewhere in the early Thurber record — Elizabeth’s grand-niece Charity (person 4, child (vi)) married Thomas Waley, of unknown parentage. For William Walley of Charlestown, see Thomas Bellows Wyman, *The Genealogies and Estates of Charlestown, in the County of Middlesex and Commonwealth of Massachusetts, 1629–1818* (Boston: David Clapp and son, 1879), 993.

<sup>29</sup> Littleham parish register; Littleham (Exmouth) Bishop’s transcripts [FHL 5,751,164, image 8 of 137].

<sup>30</sup> Will and probate, Bristol County, MA: Probate File Papers, 1686–1880, 25719:1–9, at AmericanAncestors.org; inventory only, Bristol County, Massachusetts, Probate Records, 1687–1916, [FHL 461,882], 2:165.

<sup>31</sup> Date inferred from John’s 1706 probate, in which the judge states he had been married for over fifty-seven years. Some trees attribute her the surname Allen/Alden, but no original record is known to provide even indirect evidence for this or any other name.

<sup>32</sup> Everitt, *Memorials of Exmouth, 2nd Ed.* [note 27], 110.

<sup>33</sup> Swansea, Massachusetts, Proprietors’ Records, 1667–1725 [FHL 903,396, item 6], 93.

<sup>34</sup> Swansea, Massachusetts, Town Records Proprietors Records 1670–1713 [FHL 903,396, item 5], 16.

<sup>35</sup> *Ibid.*, 18.

<sup>36</sup> *Ibid.*, 23.

<sup>37</sup> *Ibid.*, 23, 27, 29.



positions he is named with the other men appointed surveyor at the same time.<sup>[38]</sup>

As Swansea proprietors, John and John Jr.'s names appeared on agreements concerning the division and allotment of common lands at Swansea.<sup>[39]</sup> One of the original land patents in Plymouth Colony belonged to Governor William Bradford. On 1 December 1640, the Plymouth Court declared that William would surrender three portions of land to the freemen who inhabited it, including Rehoboth and the portion of it that became Swansea. He never did, and on 23 July 1689 his son William quitclaimed Swansea to the inhabitants of the town in a deed that named them all. The town had repudiated the "rank" system eight years earlier, but the quitclaim deed still included this classification. John Therber Sr. was still listed in the second rank, while John Jr. was listed in the third and Thomas Therber was listed as possessing estate by gift or purchase.<sup>[40]</sup>

John stayed active in community service throughout his life. From 1686 until 1702, he served on petit and grand juries, and as surveyor, tithingman, poundkeeper, and fence viewer.<sup>[41]</sup>

We find John and Priscilla mentioned several times in the records of the Swansea Baptist Church.<sup>[42]</sup> The following records seemingly show John Sr. and Priscilla, but it is possible that either the 1671 or 1682 records show John Jr.

- 6:5 mo.:1671 — John Therbor propounded and was deferred till he can give a cleerer account of the work of conversion on his soul.
- 12:1 mo.:1680 — Priscilla Thurber was assented to.
- 6:3 mo.:1680 — John Thurber was proposed, and was assented to.
- 15:7ber:1682 — John Thurber was charged with contempt of the church.

John appears in Bristol court records as well:

- 8 May 1691 — "John Thurber senior did without just grounds for so doing, call Mr. Hugh Cole a Thief and a Liar."<sup>[43]</sup> He was ordered to make a public acknowledgment that he had sinned against God and wronged his neighbor and to pay Hugh Cole 23 shillings.<sup>[44]</sup>

<sup>38</sup> Shurtleff, *Records of the Colony of New Plymouth* [note 9], 5:146, 167, 231. The 1674 Plymouth Colony Record incorrectly lists William Bartrum, John Thurburrow, and Nehemiah Allen as surveyors of highways from Dartmouth, even though those were the three men named in the Swansea records. No surveyors were listed from Swansea for that year, so this is presumed to be a mistake. In 1675 only two of the three surveyors named in the Swansea records, Robert Jones and John Thurburrow, were also named in the Plymouth records. Israel Peck was omitted. It is not known whether these errors are in the original record or introduced during transcription.

<sup>39</sup> Bowen, *Early Rehoboth* [note 7], 42–3; Swansea, Proprietors' Records, 1667–1725, [FHL 903,396, item 6], 94.

<sup>40</sup> Bowen, *Early Rehoboth* [note 7], 1:63–64.

<sup>41</sup> Swansea Town Records [FHL 903,396, item 5], 75, 83, 90, 92, 94, 97, 98, 102, 107, 121, 122, and 129.

<sup>42</sup> Robert Charles Anderson, "Swansea, Massachusetts, Baptist Church Records," *Register* 139 (1985):33 and 41.

<sup>43</sup> Abstracts of Land Records of Town of Bristol 1680–1746 [FHL 7,649,737], 34.

<sup>44</sup> Bristol County, Massachusetts, Deeds [FHL 465,797], 1:39.

- Second Tuesday, July, 1698 — John Thurber Sr. and son Edward were fined for preventing the Swansea constable from removing Mary Wormwell from the town.<sup>[45]</sup>

John also served as a defense attorney for his son John in 1696 and 1697 (details under person 3). He managed to successfully appeal the original verdict against his son and have the decision reversed. This apparent skill with the legal system is at odds with the poor construction of his will, which was problematic enough that it seems to have been voided and never proved.

John wrote his will on 21 March 1703/04.<sup>[46]</sup> In it he asks to be buried near his deceased sons Thomas and Edward. It mentions his son James, to whom John gave his carpenter's tools and wearing apparel, his grandson John Thurber, to whom he left five pounds, and fifteen pounds to John Wheaton to distribute after his decease — five pounds to James, five to Charitie, and five to his son John to distribute one shilling to each of the grandchildren, keeping the rest for himself. James, his son, and Robert Millard were named executors, and he gave them discretion to divide the rest of the estate. (John Wheaton and Robert Millard were his sons-in-law.)

Nathaniel Byfield, the probate judge, wrote that the direction given to the executors, the lack of clarity about which grandson John was to receive five pounds, and John's failure to mention his wife Priscilla "to whom he was married more then Fifty seven yeares" were sufficient to nullify the will.<sup>[47]</sup>

Children of John and Priscilla (\_\_\_\_\_) Thurber:<sup>[48]</sup>

- 3 i. JOHN<sup>2</sup> THURBER, bp./b. 1 Jan. 1649/50; m. MARY (\_\_\_\_\_) TUCKER.
- ii. MARIA/MARY THURBER, bp./b. Littleham 28 Sept. 1651; d. Swansea 4 Oct. 1674,<sup>[49]</sup> (presumably in childbirth); m. there 12 Nov. 1673, SAMUEL BULLOCK,<sup>[50]</sup> b. Rehoboth 19 Aug. 1648, son of Richard and Elizabeth (Ingraham) Bullock.<sup>[51]</sup> Child: 1. *Mary Bullock*, b. Rehoboth 5 Oct. 1674.<sup>[52]</sup>
- 4 iii. THOMAS THURBER, bp./b. 25 April 1653; m. RUTH BUSECOT.
- 5 iv. EDWARD THURBER, b. 26 Aug. 1655; m. (1) ELIZABETH SHADWICKE, (2) MARGARET \_\_\_\_\_.  
 6 v. ELIZABETH THURBER, b. 20 April 1658; m. JOHN WHEATON.
- 7 vi. JAMES THURBER, b. 11 Sept. 1660; m. ELIZABETH BLISS.

<sup>45</sup> Bristol County, Massachusetts, Court of General Sessions, 1697–1701 [FHL 899,093; item 3], 22–23.

<sup>46</sup> Bristol County, MA: Probate File Papers, 1686–1880, 25719:5, at AmericanAncestors.org.

<sup>47</sup> Bristol County, MA: Probate File Papers, 1686–1880, 25719:6, at AmericanAncestors.org.

<sup>48</sup> Births/baptisms all in the Littleham parish register. For John, Maria, and Thomas, the record did not indicate whether the date was for birth or baptism.

<sup>49</sup> *Vital Records of Swansea, Massachusetts* [note 8], 408; Shurtleff, *Records of the Colony of New Plymouth* [note 9], 8:51.

<sup>50</sup> Shurtleff, *Records of the Colony of New Plymouth* [note 9], 8:48.

<sup>51</sup> Arnold, *Vital Record of Rehoboth, 1642–1896* [note 25], 563.

<sup>52</sup> Arnold, *Vital Record of Rehoboth* [note 25], 563 (incorrect mother); and Shurtleff, *Records of the Colony of New Plymouth* [note 9], 8:53 (no mother recorded). These records have Mary born one day later than the two records of the death of her mother. It is not known which is in error.

- 8 vii. CHARITY THURBER, bp. 3 June 1664; m. (1) ROBERT MILLARD, (2) JOHN WOOD.
- viii. SAMUELL THURBER, bp. 23 Sept. 1666; reportedly died “at sea,” probably as an infant.

**3. JOHN<sup>2</sup> THURBER** (*John*<sup>1-A</sup>) was recorded in Littleham on 1 January 1649/50 (whether baptism or birth not stated). He died on 4 November 1717 and was buried in Kickemuit Cemetery in what was then Swansea (now part of Warren, Rhode Island), his stone engraved “Here lyeth the body of John Thurbur dyed Nouember y<sup>e</sup> 24<sup>th</sup> : 1717 : in y<sup>e</sup> 68<sup>th</sup> : year of his age.”<sup>[53]</sup>

John married **MARY** (\_\_\_\_) **TUCKER**, a widow, on 1 September 1671 at St. Dunstan’s, Stepney in London.<sup>[54]</sup> She died on 25 March 1718 in the 74th year of her age and was buried with John in Kickemuit Cemetery, her stone engraved “Here lyeth the Body of Mary the Wife of Iohn Thurber who dyed Mar<sup>ch</sup> y<sup>e</sup> 25 1718 in y<sup>e</sup> 74<sup>th</sup> year of her age.”

John was among the original inhabitants at Swansea and on 22 February 1668/69 was an original signer to the agreement that gave admittance to the town. John and Mary had their first child, Mary, recorded in Swansea in 1674 and had her baptized five weeks later in London. It seems John finalized his removal and made Swansea his permanent residence sometime after that. On 2 December 1678, it was ordered at a town meeting that John Thurber Junr. be granted two acres of land in Swansea.<sup>[55]</sup> The land was laid out the following February.<sup>[56]</sup>

John Thuber [sic] and Mary his wife were admitted to the Swansea Baptist Church on 18 December 1679.<sup>[57]</sup> John was admitted to the 3rd rank at Swansea in 1680, which came with a grant of land.<sup>[58]</sup> As a proprietor, he then received shares when Swansea common lands were divided on several occasions.<sup>[59]</sup>

John was a mariner and then a ship’s master, and it has been stated that he was involved in both piracy and human trafficking. While there are records showing he interacted with known pirates, we find no record demonstrating that he ever attacked and seized a ship or its goods or crew. However, it is certain that he transported slaves on at least one occasion.

On 23 August 1687, a letter to Hender Molesworth, then Lieutenant Governor of Jamaica, from Thomas Bridge states:<sup>[60]</sup>

<sup>53</sup> Gravestone image, *Rhode Island Historical Cemetery Commission, Rhode Island Historical Cemetery Commission* [hereinafter *RIHCC*] database at [rihisticcemeteries.org](http://rihisticcemeteries.org), indexed as *John Thurber*. Mary is indexed as *Mary Thurber*.

<sup>54</sup> Thomas Colyer-Fergusson, *The Marriage Registers of St. Dunstan’s, Stepney, in the County of Middlesex*, 3 vols. (Canterbury: Cross & Jackman, 1898–1901), 2:143.

<sup>55</sup> Swansea Town Records [FHL 903,396, item 5], 37.

<sup>56</sup> Swansea, Proprietors’ Records, 1667–1725, [FHL 903,396, item 6], 85.

<sup>57</sup> Anderson, “Swansea Baptist Church Records,” *Register* 139 [note 42]:41.

<sup>58</sup> Swansea Town Records, [FHL 903,396, item 5], 47.

<sup>59</sup> Bowen, *Early Rehoboth* [note 7], 42–43; *Swansea, Proprietors’ Records, 1667–1725*, [FHL 903,396, item 6], 73, 85–6.

<sup>60</sup> *Calendar of State Papers, Colonial Series, America and West Indies*, 45 vols., (London, 1860–?), 12:448.

In April last John Thurber, master of a New Bristol ship, came here from Campeachy<sup>[61]</sup> and delivered to me four Indians, which had been piratically taken and forced on board his ship by Coxon. I shall send them to you by first opportunity.

John was hired by New York merchant Frederick Philipse to command Philipse's new brigantine *The Charles* on her maiden voyage in 1693, heading on a supply run to Adam Baldrige's pirate trading post at Île Sainte-Marie near Madagascar. He was to bring general goods and return with enslaved Africans. That John Thurber was the ship master on this voyage is proved by a letter from Philipse to Baldrige about his dissatisfaction with what Baldrige had shipped back, the said letter naming John Thurber the ship's master in three different places.<sup>[62]</sup>

There are several other records rounding out the picture of John's maritime activities. The story that John introduced Madagascar rice to South Carolina during a voyage in the late 1600s is apocryphal and has been disputed by historians. However, the story goes back almost to the inception of the South Carolina rice industry: the journal of the Commons House Assembly of South Carolina in 1715 included an order for the Treasury to pay one hundred pounds to John Thurber, with twenty pounds for himself and the other eighty pounds to be remitted "to the said Thurbers family in N. England."<sup>[63]</sup>

John Thurbar was accused in court at Boston in April 1691 of failing to pay duties on hogs and Muscovado sugar that he had transported from Nevis in the Caribbean to Boston while commander of the sloop *The Forrester*.<sup>[64]</sup> The penalty was stiff — the sloop's owner, Nicholas Tippet, pleaded guilty to said information and the government confiscated his sloop.

John appeared in the Bristol Court of Common Pleas on 14 April 1696. Thomas Ingraham brought suit against John Thurber Jr., claiming John had hired a boat from him on 27 November 1695 and never returned it. John claimed that he had never taken possession of the boat, and that Thomas had hired it out instead to Mr. Joseph Mallinson. The court ruled for the plaintiff. John then appealed, and the Superior Court of Judicature considered the appeal on 14 September 1697. John claimed now that Joseph Mallinson had told diverse witnesses that John had never had possession of the boat. John also stated that he was "credibly informed" that Thomas had defaced a piece of paper read in court as evidence in support of John, so that the jury never

---

<sup>61</sup> Campeche, a city on the coast of Mexico's Yucatan peninsula.

<sup>62</sup> British National Archives, reference HCA 1/98, letter from Frederick Philipse to Adam Baldrige, 25 Feb. 1694/95 (copy). This is corroborated by a 1699 deposition of Mr. Baldrige transcribed in John Franklin Jameson, *Privateering and Piracy in the Colonial Period: Illustrative Documents*, (New York: MacMillan, 1923), 182–83. This records the arrival on 7 August 1693 of the ship *Charles*, from New York, "John Churcher" master, owned by Fred. Phillips bringing goods and leaving with money, iron, cattle, and slaves, heading to Mauratan to take in more slaves. Money, iron, and cattle were the same goods mentioned by Philipse in his letter to Baldrige.

<sup>63</sup> Alexander Samuel Salley, *The Introduction of Rice Culture into South Carolina* (South Carolina: The State Company, 1919), 13, citing Commons House of Assembly Journal, 1712–15, No. 4 (John. S. Green Transcript), 357–358. A. E. Thurber in *Thurber family genealogy* states there is a "tradition" that the South Carolina Assembly also enacted that the Thurbers were to have "a cask of rice every year, so long as rice grew and water ran," but the quoted record does not include this additional stipulation.

<sup>64</sup> Suffolk County, Massachusetts court files, 1629–1797, [FHL 910,790], file 2602.

saw this evidence. On 11 January 1697/98, John Thurbar brought suit against Thomas Ingraham for reversion of the former judgment, and was successful.<sup>[65]</sup> John Thurbar Sr. was his son's attorney.

It is impossible to tell if some of the many public appointments recorded to "John Thurber" were recording the son rather than the father, although we would expect him to be called "junior" in such a record while his father was alive. But it would have been the younger John Thurber who was chosen to be a jury man in 1706, and Capt. John Thurber was chosen for the petit jury in 1707.<sup>[66]</sup>

On 29 July 1717, a ship arrived in New York from Jamaica, under Commander Thurbar, and reported having been accosted by the pirate Hornygold, who let Thurbar go after seizing just a few gallons of rum.<sup>[67]</sup> That was the same year Capt. Benjamin Hornygold appointed Edward Teach, later known as "Blackbeard," as his second-in-command. One wonders if this Thurbar had encountered both of these notorious pirates. It is unknown if this was John, but the only other reasonable candidate is John's son Thomas. While Thomas was a mariner, it is not known if he ever became a ship's master, and there is no other record to show he lived past 1705. On the other hand, John was 67 years old and would live only a few more months.

We find John and Mary in several other legal documents. Mary testified on behalf of an enslaved man named Adam on 19 June 1701.<sup>[68]</sup> Adam had managed to secure a contract from his master John Saffin in 1694 stating that he would be manumitted after seven years of service to Thomas Shepherd, one of Saffin's tenants in Bristol, as long as Adam served this term "cheerfully, quietly, and Industriously." Seven years after this contract was signed, Saffin planned to bind Adam in service to another man rather than grant his freedom. Adam took his case to court and eventually gained his freedom. As part of his legal defense, he secured favorable testimony from several people, including Mary Thurber. She said she had known Adam for at least eighteen years and that while he served the minister John Myles and later his widow, he had been reliable enough that Mary had occasionally hired him for a day's work. Furthermore, she reported that in her time living near Mr. Saffin and his tenant Thomas Shepherd, she had never seen Adam anything but "Diligent and Faithful."<sup>[69]</sup>

John served in Capt. Samuel Gallup's company in the expedition against Canada in 1690.<sup>[70]</sup> For his service, he was granted land in Hampshire County. John's grandson John, son of Thomas<sup>3</sup>, sold his interest in this land on 23 March 1736.<sup>[71]</sup> John Thurber and his wife Mary sold several parcels of land at

---

<sup>65</sup> Bristol County, Court of Common Pleas, 1696–1702 [FHL 899,093], 12–13 and Suffolk County, Massachusetts court files, [FHL 910,800], file 3724.

<sup>66</sup> Swansea Town Records [FHL 903,396, item 5], 145, 150.

<sup>67</sup> *The Boston News-Letter* of 29 July 1717 to 5 August 1717.

<sup>68</sup> Suffolk County, Massachusetts, Court Files, 1629–1797 [FHL 911,426], 59:5941, item 4.

<sup>69</sup> Scott Hancock, "'The law will make you smart': Legal Consciousness, Rights Rhetoric, and African American Identity Formation in Massachusetts, 1641–1855," (Durham, N.H.: University of New Hampshire: the author's doctoral dissertation, 1999), 43.

<sup>70</sup> Henry W. Taft, "List of Capt. Samuel Gallup's Company," *Register* 13 (1859):133.

<sup>71</sup> Bristol County, Massachusetts, Deeds [FHL 465,435], 30:340.

Swansea in the early 1700s.<sup>[72]</sup> John, his brother James, and his sister Charity Wood conveyed land to their brother-in-law John Wheeten on 19 November 1717, said land being laid out to their father John Thurber deceased.<sup>[73]</sup>

John made his will on 20 June 1687.<sup>[74]</sup> He left his entire estate to his wife Mary for her use and to dispose of amongst their children as she saw fit. On 17 December 1705, he acknowledged the will, and it was proved 3 February 1717/18, with widow Mary made executrix. On 7 April 1718, John Throope of Bristol was “admitted and allowed to be guardian to John Thurber, son of Thomas Thurber late of Swanzey deceased, who was son of Capt. John Thurber late of said Swanzey deceased, a minor.”<sup>[75]</sup>

Mary made her will on 21 March 1717/18, and it was proved 7 April 1718.<sup>[76]</sup> She left to her grandson John Thurber all her land in Newport and an enslaved indigenous boy named Hector. The rest of her estate was to be equally divided among her four daughters, naming Elizabeth, Mary Knowles, and Rachel, but for some reason omitting specific reference to Priscilla. She designated a particular 20-acre lot near Dighton to go to Elizabeth and then pass to her son John Eastabrook when he came of age. She named Thomas Eastabrook executor, calling him her son-in-law. In a codicil dated the day she died, 25 March 1717/18, Mary left 20 pounds to her granddaughter Mary Thurber to come out of the part of the estate allotted in her will to her four daughters.

No division of the estates of John or of Mary is to be found in the records, but references to such a division are made in later land records involving their daughters:

- 3 April 1734<sup>[77]</sup> — William Knowles of Swansea, cooper, and his wife Mary convey to William Chase one third part of two 10-acre lots “Recorded to Capt. John Thurber.” The deed immediately following shows John Thurber and John Eastabrook conveying their right in the remainder of this land to William Chase.
- 20 January 1753<sup>[78]</sup> — John Butterworth of Warren, Rhode Island, and Isabel his wife convey to James Bushee 1 1/2 acres of land at Warren. After describing the land, the deeds says “Reference to the Records — of the Division of Capt. John Thurber’s Land being always had.”
- 23 April 1757<sup>[79]</sup> — “Elizabeth Child, Pricilla Devotion, Rachel Lewin widows and Isabel Butterworth Wife of John Butterworth, (Heirs to John Thurber Senor Deceased) all of Warren” convey land at Warren “Laid out to the Right of John Thurber Senor.”

---

<sup>72</sup> Bristol County, Massachusetts, Deeds [FHL 465,799, 465,800, 465,803 and 1,405,193], 6:445–6, 7:186–7, 8:612–3, 15:66–7.

<sup>73</sup> Bristol County, Massachusetts, Deeds [FHL 465,434], 27:284.

<sup>74</sup> Bristol County, MA: Probate File Papers, 1686–1880, 25720:1–9, at [AmericanAncestors.org](http://AmericanAncestors.org).

<sup>75</sup> Bristol County, MA: Probate File Papers, 1686–1880, 25721:2, at [AmericanAncestors.org](http://AmericanAncestors.org).

<sup>76</sup> Bristol County, MA: Probate File Papers, 1686–1880, 25730:1–11, at [AmericanAncestors.org](http://AmericanAncestors.org).

<sup>77</sup> Bristol County, Massachusetts, Deeds [FHL 465,432], 23:137–8.

<sup>78</sup> Warren, Rhode Island, Deeds [FHL 902,937], 1:223.

<sup>79</sup> Warren, Rhode Island, Deeds [FHL 902,937], 1:327.



Children of John<sup>2</sup> and Mary (\_\_\_\_) (Tucker) Thurber (births recorded in Swansea and with the Plymouth Colony):

- i. MARY<sup>3</sup> THURBER, b. 10 July 1674 and recorded later in Swansea;<sup>[80]</sup> bp. St. Dunstan's, Stepney, 19 Aug. 1674;<sup>[81]</sup> d. Warren, R.I., 4 Jan. 1751/2;<sup>[82]</sup> m. by 18 Sept. 1701, WILLIAM KNOWLES,<sup>[83]</sup> who d. Warren, R.I., 2 March 1747/48.  
 In her mother's will of 1717, Mary was named "Mary Knowles." Administration was granted on William's estate to his son-in-law Ephraim Sheldon on 10 June 1748.<sup>[84]</sup>
- 9 ii. THOMAS THURBER, b. 24 Nov. 1676; m. (1) ANN \_\_\_\_; (2) MARY (MAN) WALKER.
- iii. ELIZABETH THURBER, b. 24 Aug. 1678;<sup>[85]</sup> d. before 25 July 1771; m. (1) Swansea prob. by 1703, THOMAS EASTABROOKE. He had a son Thomas with Mary Luther in 1693, but they were unmarried. He was b. Swansea 18 Oct. 1670, son of Thomas and Sarah (Woodcock?) Eastabrooke,<sup>[86]</sup> d. 27 Sept. 1724, buried in Kickemuit Cemetery;<sup>[87]</sup> m. (2) after 11 July 1727, [JOHN?] CHILD,<sup>[88]</sup> whose first wife Margery Hayward died 12

<sup>80</sup> *Vital Records of Swansea* [note 8], 20; Shurtleff, *Records of the Colony of New Plymouth* [note 9], 8:85.

<sup>81</sup> St. Dunstan's, Stepney, parish register; citing index from Docklands Ancestors, searchable as the London, Docklands, and East End Baptisms collection at FindMyPast.com; St. Dunstan's, Stepney, parish register, baptisms 1656–1710 [FHL 595,418, image 149] [note 10].

<sup>82</sup> *Vital Record of Rhode Island* [note 22], 6 (Warren):99. This assumes her date was written old style. The same page records the death of her husband William Knowles.

<sup>83</sup> Bristol County, Massachusetts, Deeds [FHL 465,799], 6:346–7, in which William Knowles of Newport, cooper, and Mary his wife conveyed land at Swansea.

<sup>84</sup> Warren, Rhode Island, Probates [FHL 947,761], 1:29.

<sup>85</sup> *Vital Records of Swansea* [note 8], 4; Shurtleff, *Records of the Colony of New Plymouth* [note 9], 8:84.

<sup>86</sup> *Vital Records of Swansea* [note 8], 20; William Jones, "The Children and Grandchildren of Thomas Eastabrooks of Swansea, Mass.," *Register* 83 (1929):464–66. A Thomas Eastabrooke married a daughter of John Woodcock by the 1703 division of John's estate. The question mark is because it is uncertain if he was this Thomas or his father. Because Thomas had a child with Elizabeth in 1703, the timing makes it seem more plausible that his father had married a Woodcock.

<sup>87</sup> Susan E. Slade, "Inscriptions in Kickemuit Cemetery, Warren, R.I.," *Register* 70 (1916):28.

<sup>88</sup> Bristol County, MA: Probate File Papers, 1686–1880, 9100:6, at AmericanAncestors.org. She was still called "Elizabeth Easterbrook" when she presented the account of her first husband's estate. Bristol County, Massachusetts, Deeds [FHL 465,439], 39:204–05 and Warren, Rhode Island, Deeds [FHL 902,937], 1:327, 379. She is called "Elizabeth Child, widow" when she acknowledged the first of these deeds on 23 March 1746/47. The other deeds from 1757–58, which she signed with her sisters and niece, are the last records that show her living.

Most secondary sources identify her second husband as Jeremiah Child, but they do not agree if he was Jeremiah Child Sr. b. ca. 1645 or his son Jeremiah Jr. b. 1682. The younger Jeremiah lived the later part of his life in Newport, marrying first Mary \_\_\_\_ and then Mary Hatch in 1735, who lived until 1757 and is buried with Jeremiah in the Common Burial Ground in Newport. He could not have been Elizabeth's second husband. The elder Jeremiah disappeared from the Swansea records after conferring land upon his son John in 1710.

John Child named his wife Elizabeth in his will dated 10 January 1738/39. Two of the witnesses were Elizabeth Thurber's brother-in-law William Knowles and her nephew John Lewin. John's wife Elizabeth has not otherwise been identified, but the evidence cited here is consistent with her being the widow of Thomas Eastabrooke.

Sept. 1726.<sup>[89]</sup> John was b. Swansey, reportedly ca. 1672, son of Jeremiah and Martha (\_\_\_\_\_) Child, d. 16 Jan. 1739.<sup>[90]</sup>

Administration was granted to Elizabeth on the estate of her husband "Thomas Easterbrooks" on 19 January 1724/25,<sup>[91]</sup> and division of his estate was made 11 Jan. 1727.<sup>[92]</sup> The will of John Child was dated 10 Jan. 1738/39 and was proved 20 Feb. 1738/39.<sup>[93]</sup> Division of the estate of Elizabeth Child was made at Warren, R.I. on 25 July 1771.<sup>[94]</sup>

- iv. PRISCILLA THURBER, b. 7 Sept. 1680;<sup>[95]</sup> d. after 1 June 1758;<sup>[96]</sup> m. (1) \_\_\_\_\_ CLARKE; m. (2) Swansea 31 Dec. 1719, JOHN DEVOTION, as his second wife.<sup>[97]</sup> He was the son of John and Hannah (Pond) Devotion, bp. Roxbury, Mass., 15 Oct. 1682, d. Suffield, Mass. (now in Conn.), before 22 July 1728, when administration was granted on his estate.<sup>[98]</sup> John's previous wife Elizabeth (Stafford) Devotion, died 13 June 1719.<sup>[99]</sup>

Priscilla was twice assigned a guardian at Warren.<sup>[100]</sup>

- v. RACHEL THURBER, b. 5 March 1682/83;<sup>[101]</sup> d. after 18 Feb. 1765;<sup>[102]</sup> m. probably by 1714, WILLIAM LEWIN,<sup>[103]</sup> who died before 23 April 1757.

**4. THOMAS<sup>2</sup> THURBER** (*John*<sup>1-A</sup>) was recorded as "Thomas Sonne of John Shepherd Jun<sup>r</sup>" in Littleham on 25 April 1653 (whether baptism or birth not stated). He died by 16 April 1703 and was buried in New Meadow Neck in Swansea.

Thomas married in Swansea 23 February 1677/78, RUTH BUSECOT, daughter of Peter and Mary (May?) Busecot.<sup>[104]</sup> She died after 9 February 1707/08.<sup>[105]</sup> She was long suspected to be Peter's daughter, since the only other Busecots in early New England were Peter and his known children.<sup>[106]</sup> The second author

<sup>89</sup> Margery Child in Kickemuit Cemetery, Warren, R.I., "in y<sup>e</sup> 54<sup>th</sup> year of her age"; Gravestone image, RIHCC [note 53], indexed as *Margery Child*.

<sup>90</sup> Elias Child, *Genealogy of the Child, Childs, and Childe Families*, (Utica, N.Y.: Curtiss & Childs, 1881), 692–3.

<sup>91</sup> Bristol County, Massachusetts, Probates [FHL 461,883], 5:3.

<sup>92</sup> Bristol County, MA: Probate File Papers, 1686–1880, 9100:3–5, at AmericanAncestors.org. This division notably excludes his illegitimate son Thomas born in 1693.

<sup>93</sup> Bristol County, Massachusetts, Probates [FHL 461,884], 9:154–5.

<sup>94</sup> Warren, R.I., Deeds [FHL 902,937], 2:328–9.

<sup>95</sup> *Vital Records of Swansea* [note 8], 16.

<sup>96</sup> Warren, Rhode Island, Deeds [FHL 902,937], 1:379, in which Priscilla Devotion, widow, conveyed land with her sisters and niece.

<sup>97</sup> *Vital Records of Swansea* [note 8], 183.

<sup>98</sup> Hampshire County, MA: Probate File Papers, 1660–1889, 45–37:9, at AmericanAncestors.org.

<sup>99</sup> *The Ilston Book* [FHL 104,833], 214.

<sup>100</sup> Warren, Rhode Island, Probates [FHL 947,761], 1:167–8, 179, 207.

<sup>101</sup> *Vital Records of Swansea* [note 8], 17; Shurtleff, *Records of the Colony of New Plymouth* [note 9], 8:84.

<sup>102</sup> Warren, Rhode Island, Deeds [FHL 902,937], 2:60.

<sup>103</sup> *Vital Records of Swansea* [note 8], 89. John Lewin, son of William and Rachel Lewin, was born in Swansea 18 January 1714/5; Warren, Rhode Island, Deeds [FHL 902,937], 1:327. Rachel Lewin, widow and one of several heirs of John Thurber Sr., conveyed land at Warren.

<sup>104</sup> *Vital Records of Swansea* [note 8], 25.

<sup>105</sup> Bristol County, Massachusetts, Deeds [FHL 465,434], 27:197–198. Ruth Thurber, relict of Thomas Thurber deceased, conveyed land with her son James on 9 February 1707/8.

<sup>106</sup> Jane Fletcher Fiske, "English Data on Peter Busicot," *The American Genealogist* 58 (1982):230.

discovered some decades ago proof of Ruth's parentage in the ancient Warwick town records, but this is its first publication:<sup>[107]</sup>

in answer to peter Bussicuts petition to here in the first place he doth desire liberty to take in his sonn<sup>in</sup>law thomas thurber into his family: the towne doth not se cause to grant his request, otherwise he doth desire the towne to by him out in answer to that the towne doth give him liberty if he doth se cause for to make sale of his land & house unto any of our neighbors, provided allways that immediately after the sale thereof that he doth remouv himself and family out of the prisincts of this towne.

Thomas appears first in the Swansea records when he was recorded as taking the Oath of Fidelity on 7 September 1681.<sup>[108]</sup> In a deed dated 15 September 1685, John<sup>1</sup> Thurber gifted Thomas the north half of his lot at Swanzey, one half of a single rank right in the undivided lands at Swanzey, and half of the land known as Robert Millerds Island.<sup>[109]</sup> On 23 July 1689, William Bradford quitclaimed to the inhabitants of Swansea his right to the town lands, and Thomas was listed in the deed as an inhabitant of Swansea who possessed estate by gift or purchase.<sup>[110]</sup> In a deed dated 23 February 1700, John<sup>1</sup> Thurber gifted almost the whole of the land laid out to him at Swansea to Thomas.<sup>[111]</sup> The deed further stipulated that after the demise of Thomas and his wife, the land would descend to Thomas's sons James and John, to be divided equally between them. John appeared and acknowledged the deed on 17 April 1703, the day after inventory of Thomas's estate was presented. This deed states that Thomas was a husbandman and is the only document known to give Thomas's occupation.

Although the record of the division of Thomas's estate appears to be lost, reference is made to this division in later land records (specific references to these appear in the list of children below). These reveal that Thomas's land, and possibly also Ruth's dower thirds, were split into eight portions. These are presumed to have gone to the seven children listed here with a double portion for the eldest son James.

Children of Thomas<sup>2</sup> and Ruth (Busecot) Thurber, births recorded at Swansea and with the Plymouth Colony:

- 10 i. JAMES<sup>3</sup> THURBER, b. 4 Aug. 1680; m. HEPSEBETH LEWIS.
- ii. RUTH THURBER, b. 16 July 1682;<sup>[112]</sup> d. between 23 May 1723 and 22 Jan. 1741/2; m. Swansea, 27 Nov. 1717, JOHN HALL, of Norton, Mass.<sup>[113]</sup>

<sup>107</sup> Warwick Town Records, Book A2, 179. This page and the previous contain dates for several town meetings, but the petition seems to have been considered in late January 1678/79.

<sup>108</sup> Swansea Town Records [FHL 903,396, item 5], 23.

<sup>109</sup> Bristol County, Massachusetts, Deeds [FHL 465,798], 4:422.

<sup>110</sup> Bowen, *Early Rehoboth* [note 7], 1:64.

<sup>111</sup> Bristol County, Massachusetts, Deeds [FHL 465,798], 4:156–7.

<sup>112</sup> *Vital Records of Swansea* [note 8], 17; Shurtleff, *Records of the Colony of New Plymouth* [note 9], 8:80. Joanne E. Martin states that this Ruth died young and that her brother John b. 1690 had a twin sister that the family named Ruth. Because no primary source has been found to indicate this, we have assumed instead that only one daughter Ruth was born.

<sup>113</sup> There were multiple John Halls in Norton in the early 1700s, so John's parents will not be identified here.

John and Ruth Hall lived in Norton, where they sold 118 acres on 23 May 1723.<sup>[114]</sup> John had purchased this land from Ebenezer Hall on 12 June 1708.<sup>[115]</sup> A John Hall was one of the original signers of the covenant of the first church of Norton in 1714, and his wife Bethiah became a member in 1716.<sup>[116]</sup> John and Ruth recorded children Bethiah and Benjamin, so Bethiah may have been named for John's prior wife.

Ruth may have died by 7 March 1726/27, when a John Hall married Sarah Wellman in Norton. On 22 Jan. 1741/42, Benjamin Hall of Norton, cooper, sold interest in 40 acres at Swansea that he had in right of his mother Ruth Hall, deceased.<sup>[117]</sup> On 26 March 1748, Benjamin Hall sold to John Thurber all his interest in the real estate of his grandfather Thomas Thurber.<sup>[118]</sup>

- iii. ABIGAIL THURBER, b. 31 Oct. 1683;<sup>[119]</sup> d. after 20 Nov. 1747; m. Rehoboth, 7 June 1703, RICHARD LEE,<sup>[120]</sup> who d. Rehoboth before 20 Sept. 1743.

Richard Lee was warned out of Rehoboth by a warrant dated 23 Dec. 1703, said warrant also referring to his wife, but not by name.<sup>[121]</sup> At the time Richard was living at the house of Israell Barney. Administration was granted on the estate of Richard Lee to his son James Lee on 20 Sept. 1743.<sup>[122]</sup> On 20 Nov. 1747, Abigail Lee of Rehoboth, widow, quitclaimed to her son Joel Lee all interest she had in the estate of her father Thomas Thurber late of Swanzezy deceased.<sup>[123]</sup>

- iv. MARY THURBER, b. 18 Sept. 1686;<sup>[124]</sup> d. Swansea 26 Dec. 1759 "being [*crossed out: in the*] :73: year of her age and about 3 months";<sup>[125]</sup> m. probably by 1708, RICHARD HARDING.<sup>[126]</sup>

Richard was a deacon at the Baptist Church in Swansea.<sup>[127]</sup> In a deed executed 24 May 1746, Richard Harding of Swansea, Esq., and his wife Mary quitclaimed their interest in the estate of their father Thomas

<sup>114</sup> Bristol County, Massachusetts, Deeds [FHL 465,432], 23:494–95.

<sup>115</sup> Bristol County, Massachusetts, Deeds [FHL 465,800], 9:71–72.

<sup>116</sup> George Faber Clark, *A History of the Town of Norton, Bristol County, Massachusetts, from 1669–1859*, (Boston: Crosby, Nichols, and Co., 1859), 69, 165.

<sup>117</sup> Bristol County, Massachusetts, Deeds [FHL 465,435], 31:4.

<sup>118</sup> Bristol County, Massachusetts, Deeds [FHL 465,439], 38:314.

<sup>119</sup> Shurtleff, *Records of the Colony of New Plymouth* [note 9], 8:85.

<sup>120</sup> Arnold, *Vital Record of Rehoboth* [note 25], 228.

<sup>121</sup> Bowen, *Early Rehoboth* [note 7], 2:139–140.

<sup>122</sup> Bristol County, Massachusetts, Probates [FHL 461,885], 10:334–35. Some confusion arises because Richard's eldest son Richard Jr. had died the previous year, and his death was recorded (Arnold, *Vital Record of Rehoboth* [note 25], 845), while his father's was not.

<sup>123</sup> Bristol County, Massachusetts, Deeds [FHL 465,439], 38:313.

<sup>124</sup> *Vital Records of Swansea* [note 8], 13.

<sup>125</sup> *Vital Records of Swansea* [note 8], 223.

<sup>126</sup> Bristol County, Massachusetts, Deeds [FHL 465,439], 38:312. This deed shows Richard Harding and his wife Mary, daughter of Thomas Thurber, conveying their interest in her father's real estate to her brother John Thurber. The first child recorded to Richard and Mary was John on 28 Oct. 1708.

<sup>127</sup> *The Ilston Book* [FHL 104,833], 207–08.

Thurber to their brother John Thurber of Rehoboth, yeoman.<sup>[128]</sup> Further biographical details, including a family sketch are given by Morse.<sup>[129]</sup>

- 11 v. JOHN THURBER, b. 31 Aug. 1690; m. SARAH LEONARD.  
vi. CHARITY THURBER, b. say 1695; d. Rehoboth, 26 May 1765;<sup>[130]</sup> m. Swansea 28 Sept. 1720, THOMAS WALEY,<sup>[131]</sup> d. Rehoboth, 3 Jan. 1762. They lived in Barrington and Rehoboth.

On 10 May 1727, Thomas Waley purchased of John Thurber three-eighths part of an island that had formerly belonged to John's father Thomas Thurber, deceased.<sup>[132]</sup> One eighth was John's in his own right and the other two belonged to John's brother Thomas and his sister Mary Harding. On 20 Sept. 1727, Thomas Waley purchased another 3/8 part of the island from Richard Harding.<sup>[133]</sup> Thomas and Charity had her own eighth and must have also obtained the final eighth because they sold the entire island on 26 July 1739.<sup>[134]</sup>

Charity Wale and Thomas Wale of Rehoboth, on 13 Jan. 1747/8, released to Joel Lee [Charity's nephew] their interest in any right their honored father Thomas Thurber late of Swanzy, deceased had to undivided lands in Swanzy or Rehoboth.<sup>[135]</sup> On 26 April 1749, Thomas Whaley of Rehoboth, husbandman, and Charity his wife conveyed to Benjamin Cole their interest in one eighth of a farm in Swanzy that had belonged to Charity's father, Thomas Thurber.<sup>[136]</sup>

- 12 vii. THOMAS THURBER, b. 5 July 1700; m. MARY READ.

*(to be continued)*

*Florence Thurber Gargaro (flo.gargaro@gmail.com) is a retired software developer /technical editor with over twenty years of interest in Thurber family history.*

*Kathryn Davitt Peters (kathbeatles@gmail.com) is a retired high school art teacher who has been researching her genealogy since 1976.*

*Barry R. Smith (barrysmith@gmail.com) is an associate professor of mathematical sciences at Lebanon Valley College in Annville, Pennsylvania.*

<sup>128</sup> Bristol County, Massachusetts, Deeds [FHL 465,439], 38:312.

<sup>129</sup> Abner Morse, *A Genealogical Register of the Descendants of Several Ancient Puritans*, 4 vols. (Boston: H. W. Dutton, 1857–1864), 4:65; his list of children is incomplete and some of them are provided with erroneous information.

<sup>130</sup> Arnold, *Vital Record of Rehoboth* [note 25], 884. Her husband's death is recorded here too.

<sup>131</sup> *Vital Records of Swansea* [note 8], 205.

<sup>132</sup> Bristol County, Massachusetts, Deeds [FHL 465,434], 27:350–351. This property was mentioned above: in 1685 John<sup>1</sup> Thurber gifted to his son Thomas several parcels, including one half of two islands known as Robert Millerds Islands.

<sup>133</sup> Bristol County, Massachusetts, Deeds [FHL 465,433], 26:240.

<sup>134</sup> Bristol County, Massachusetts, Deeds [FHL 465,436], 32:450–1.

<sup>135</sup> Bristol County, Massachusetts, Deeds [FHL 465,439], 38:313.

<sup>136</sup> Bristol County, Massachusetts, Deeds [FHL 465,435], 31:8.

# Barbara Ford, 1635 Passenger to New England: Her Ancestry and Marriage to Edward<sup>1</sup> Clark of Massachusetts and Maine and to John<sup>1</sup> Smith of Maine

Randy A. West

---

On 18 April 1635 “Barbara Ford,” aged 16, was enrolled at London to sail to New England as a passenger on the *Susan & Ellen*.<sup>[1]</sup> Nothing further had been discovered about her.<sup>[2]</sup> As Barbara was not a common given name and as her year of birth can be approximated as about 1619 from the passenger list, a search of English baptismal records was initiated. A possible baptism for this passenger was found in the parish register of St. Stephen Coleman Street, London, on 24 September 1620 of “Barbere the daughter of Richard & barbere ffoorde.”<sup>[3]</sup> Further research into this family found that Richard Ford died in 1623 and his widow was married again to Rowland Thompson, whose will dated 31 May 1662 included a bequest to “my daughter in lawe [i.e., *stepdaughter*] Barbarah Clarke of New England widdowe” (see below). The 1635 passenger is almost certainly the stepdaughter mentioned in this will.

As Barbara was born in 1620, she would have married about 1640 (assuming marriage at age 20). A search of the *New England Marriages to 1700* online database at AmericanAncestors.org for a couple with the given name of the bride as Barbara, the surname of the groom as Clark(e), and married about 1640, yielded one result: Edward Clark and Barbara (surname unidentified) married by 1639 at probably Marblehead, Massachusetts, or Cape Porpoise, Maine.<sup>[4]</sup> On 17 September 1661 at a court held at Wells, Maine, “Letters of Administration granted unto Barbery Clarke the wife of Edw: Clarke lately

---

<sup>1</sup> John Camden Hotten, *The Original Lists of Persons of Quality . . . Who Went from Great Britain to the American Plantations, 1600–1700* (New York: J. W. Bouton, 1874), 62.

<sup>2</sup> Robert Charles Anderson, George F. Sanborn Jr., and Melinde Lutz Sanborn, *The Great Migration: Immigrants to New England, 1634–1635, Volume II, C–F* (Boston: NEHGS, 2001), 544 (Barbara Ford); Robert Charles Anderson, *The Great Migration Directory: Immigrants to New England, 1620–1640, A Concise Compendium* (Boston: NEHGS, 2015), 118.

<sup>3</sup> St. Stephen Coleman Street, London, parish register, 1598–1636 [*London, England, Church of England Baptisms, Marriages and Burials, 1538–1812*, database at Ancestry.com, image 53 of 179 (Borough: City of London)].

<sup>4</sup> *New England Marriages to 1700*, database at AmericanAncestors.org, 1:319. This entry also stated that the bride’s surname might be “Tibbott,” presumably from the will of Walter Tibbott who made a bequest to “my sonn in lawe edward clarke” [“Will of Walter Tibbott,” *The Essex Antiquarian* 4 (1900):117]. However, recent research on Walter<sup>1</sup> Tibbot noted he did not have a daughter named Barbara and his son-in-law was actually named Edmund Clarke [Chase W. Ashley, “The English Origins of Walter Tybbot of Gloucester, Massachusetts, and His Wives and Daughters,” *Register* 175 (2021):330–341, at 331, 340].



deceased for the ordering of the sayd Clarke his estate.”<sup>[5]</sup> As Barbara, wife of Edward Clark, was a widow by 1661, this is further proof that she is the stepdaughter mentioned in the 1662 will above.

The following is a genealogical summary of the English ancestry and New England family of the 1635 immigrant Barbara Ford.

## Genealogical Summary

**1. RICHARD<sup>B</sup> FORD** (probably *Lewis*<sup>C</sup>)<sup>[6]</sup> was born say 1564 (assuming age 25 at marriage) and married an unknown wife by 1589 (birth of eldest known child). He and his wife were living on 14 June 1623 when given bequests in the will of their son Richard (see below). No probate records were found for them.

Children of Richard<sup>B</sup> Ford (all baptisms in Nuneaton, Warwickshire):<sup>[7]</sup>

- i. ALICE FORD, bp. 17 Jan. 1589/90; not mentioned in the 14 June 1623 will of her brother Richard.
- ii. MARY FORD, bp. 6 April 1592, bur. Burton Hastings, Warwickshire, 23 Aug. 1658;<sup>[8]</sup> m. Nuneaton 17 Sept. 1615 WILLIAM WISE,<sup>[9]</sup> bur. Burton Hastings 11 May 1663.<sup>[10]</sup> The will of “william wyse of Burton Hastings in the County of warwicke yeoman” dated 8 May 1663 and proved 14 May 1663 gave to “my Daughter Elisabeth Lagoe . . . my Daughter Alice Buddle . . . my Daughter Mary Duffkin . . . my Daughter Hannah Cooke . . . my Daughter Isabell Eaton . . . my sonne william wyse,” who was named executor.<sup>[11]</sup>
- 2 iii. RICHARD<sup>A</sup> FORD, b. Nuneaton (his will), say 1594; m. BARBARA WILLIAM.
- iv. JANE FORD, bp. 21 Jan. 1597/8; living 14 June 1623 (her brother Richard’s will).

<sup>5</sup> *Province and Court Records of Maine*, 6 vols. (Portland: Maine Historical Society, 1928–1975), 2:373.

<sup>6</sup> The will of “Lewes fforde of noneaton in the countie of wark yeoman” dated 1 Nov. 1584 and proved 29 Aug. 1586 gave to “Richard fforde my eldest sonne . . . when my saide sonne Richarde shall accomlishe . . . the full age of one and twenty years . . . Thomas fforde my second sonne . . . Vrsula mye daughter . . . at her daye of her marriage . . . Suzan my servaunte . . . margarett my sevaunte . . . Richarde Jeram his three children . . . Alice nowe my wyffe whome I . . . make my full and sole executrix . . . I . . . make mye brother George Arers and my cozen Peter Temple the Overseers” [Prerogative Court of Canterbury, registered wills, Windsor 42; TNA PROB 11/69/471].

<sup>7</sup> St. Nicholas, Nuneaton, Warwickshire, parish register, 1577–1652 [*Warwickshire Parish Registers Browse*, database at [www.findmypast.co.uk](http://www.findmypast.co.uk), images 18 (“Alice y<sup>e</sup> dought<sup>r</sup> of Ric fford”), 23 (“Mary y<sup>e</sup> dought<sup>r</sup> of Ric fford”), 31 (“Jane y<sup>e</sup> dought<sup>r</sup> of Ric fford”), 34 (“Elizabet[h] the daught<sup>r</sup> of Ric fforde”), and 45 (“Lewes the sonn of Richard fford”).

<sup>8</sup> Burton Hastings, Warwickshire, parish register, 1574–1703 [*Warwickshire Parish Registers Browse*, database at [www.findmypast.co.uk](http://www.findmypast.co.uk), image 18 (“Mary Wyse the wife of william Wyse”). Burton Hastings is adjacent to Nuneaton.

<sup>9</sup> St. Nicholas, Nuneaton, Warwickshire, parish register [note 7], image 63 (“William Wise of Burton Hastings & Mary ffo[orde] of this p[ar]ish”).

<sup>10</sup> Burton Hastings, Warwickshire, parish register [note 8], image 20 (“William wyse”).

<sup>11</sup> Consistory Court of Lichfield and Coventry, original probate documents, 1663, Wyse, Gulielm (William) [*Staffordshire, Dioceses of Lichfield and Coventry Wills and Probate 1521–1860*, database at [www.findmypast.co.uk](http://www.findmypast.co.uk)].

v. ELIZABETH FORD, bp. 10 Feb. 1599/1600; m. St. Margaret Lothbury, London, 24 June 1623, ALEXANDER PARTRIDGE,<sup>[12]</sup> by license dated 23 June 1623.<sup>[13]</sup>

vi. LEWIS FORD, bp. 4 June 1605; living 14 June 1623 (his brother Richard's will).

2. **RICHARD<sup>A</sup> FORD** (*Richard<sup>B</sup>*) was born say 1594 (assuming age 25 at marriage) and he married in St. Stephen Coleman Street, London, 30 November 1619, **BARBARA WILLIAM**.<sup>[14]</sup> The will of "Richard fford of the p[ar]ishe of St Buttolph w[i]thout Aldersgate London Coachmaker" dated 14 June 1623 and proved 12 July 1623 stated "all such goods . . . shalbe according to the lawdable Custome and vse of the Citty of London equally devided into three equal p[ar]ts" in which he gave "Barbara my wife . . . one full third p[ar]t . . . one other third p[ar]te . . . to be equally devided betwene my twee children that is to say Barbara and Richard And the other third p[ar]te . . . vnto my loving ffather Richard fford and to my kind mother his wife . . . vnto my lovinge brother Lewis fford . . . vnto my lovinge sister Mary the wife of William Wise . . . vnto my lovinge sister Elizabeth . . . vnto my other loveinge sister Jane fford . . . vnto Alexander Parker . . . vnto my godmother Vrsula Mallaborne . . . vnto Abraham and Dorathy my now servants . . . vnto my kinsman Edward Chard and to my kinde freind Alexander Partridge . . . vnto the poore of the p[ar]ishe of Non Eaton in the County of Warwick where I was borne." His will named "my kind and loving wife Barbara . . . sole Executrix" and appointed "the said Edward Chard and Alexander Partridge" supervisors.<sup>[15]</sup>

Richard's widow married second in St. Stephen Coleman Street on 14 February 1625/6, Rowland Thompson.<sup>[16]</sup> He was buried there 2 June 1662,<sup>[17]</sup> and the will of "Rowland Thompson Cittizen & Haberdasher of London"

<sup>12</sup> St. Margaret Lothbury, London, parish register, 1558–1736 [*London, England, Church of England Baptisms, Marriages and Burials, 1538–1812*, database at Ancestry.com, image 219 of 246 (Borough: City of London)] ("Alexander Partridge and Elizabeth foorde").

<sup>13</sup> Joseph Lemuel Chester, *Allegations For Marriage Licences Issued by the Bishop of London, 1611 to 1828*, Geo. J. Armytage, ed., The Publications of the Harleian Society, Visitation Series, vol. 26 (London, 1887), 125 ("Alexander Partridge, of S' Botolph, Aldersgate, London, Farrier, & Elizabeth Ford, Spinster, dau. of Richard Ford, of Nuneaton, co. Warwick, Yeoman; at S' Margaret's, Lothbury, London").

<sup>14</sup> St. Stephen Coleman Street, London, parish register, 1598–1636 [note 3], image 84 of 179 ("Richard ffoorde & Barbere Wyll[i]am").

<sup>15</sup> Prerogative Court of Canterbury, registered wills, Swann 68; TNA PROB 11/142/105.

<sup>16</sup> St. Stephen Coleman Street, London, parish register, 1598–1636 [note 3], image 86 of 179 ("Rowland Thompson & Bar[b]ary fforde"). They had five children (all bp., m., and bur. in St. Stephen Coleman Street): 1. *Samuel Thompson*, bp. 10 Dec. 1626, bur. 13 Oct. 1636; 2. *Martha Thompson*, bp. 27 Dec. 1630, bur. 30 Sept. 1636; 3. *Sarah Thompson*, bp. 1 May 1634, m. 25 April 1650, Daniel Burton; 4. *Mary Thompson*, bur. 26 Sept. 1636; 5. *Richard Thompson*, bur. 14 Oct. 1636. Baptisms: St. Stephen Coleman Street, London, parish register, 1598–1636 [note 3], images 59 (Samuel), 62 (Martha), 65 (Sarah). Marriage and Burials: St. Stephen Coleman Street, London, parish register, 1636–1717 [*London, England, Church of England Baptisms, Marriages and Burials, 1538–1812*, database at Ancestry.com, images 80 (marriage), 118 (burials)].

<sup>17</sup> St. Stephen Coleman Street, London, parish register, 1636–1717 [note 16] ("Rowland Tompson Joyner was buried . . . in new Churchyard").

dated 31 May 1662 and proved 7 August 1662 gave to “my loveing wife Barbarah Thompson the lease of the howse wherein I now dwell & of the howse next adjoyning to the same scituate lying & being in the p[ar]ish of S<sup>t</sup> Stephen in Colemanstreete in London. . . . If . . . my wife shall happen to dye . . . before . . . expiracon of the said terme. . . . Then . . . vnto my loveing daughter Sarah Burton wife of Daniell Burton of Upwood in the County of Huntington Clerke . . . if . . . my said daughter Sarah Burton doe dye . . . before the expiracon of the terme . . . then . . . vnto my Granddaughter Barbarah Burton daughter of the said Sarah Burton . . . vnto my daughter in lawe Barbarah Clarke of New England widdowe . . . ffive pounds . . . all the rest . . . vnto my loveing wife Barbarah Thompson . . . My said wife . . . to be full & sole executrix.”<sup>[18]</sup> His widow Barbara was buried in St. Stephen Coleman Street on 18 September 1670.<sup>[19]</sup>

Children of Richard<sup>A</sup> and Barbara (William) Ford (baptized in St. Stephen Coleman Street):

- 3 i. BARBARA<sup>1</sup> FORD, bp. 24 Sept. 1620;<sup>[20]</sup> m. (1) EDWARD<sup>1</sup> CLARK; m. (2) JOHN<sup>1</sup> SMITH.
- ii. RICHARD FORD, bp. 24 Nov. 1622;<sup>[21]</sup> living 14 June 1623 (his father’s will).

**3. BARBARA<sup>1</sup> FORD** (*Richard<sup>A</sup>*) was baptized in St. Stephen Coleman Street, London, 24 September 1620. She sailed from London to New England in 1635 as a passenger on the *Susan & Ellen*. Barbara married first by 2 January 1639/40 **EDWARD<sup>1</sup> CLARK** of Marblehead, Massachusetts, and Cape Porpoise and Saco, Maine.<sup>[22]</sup> On 17 September 1661 Barbara was granted administration on the estate of her deceased husband.<sup>[23]</sup> She married second by 30 June 1680 **JOHN<sup>1</sup> SMITH** of Saco, Maine.<sup>[24]</sup> She probably died

<sup>18</sup> Commissary Court of London (London Division), original wills, 1662, no. 253 [*London, England, Wills and Probate, 1507–1858*, database at Ancestry.com]. Also abstracted in Henry F. Waters, *Genealogical Gleanings in England*, 2 vols. (Boston: NEHGS, 1901), 2:1070–1071.

<sup>19</sup> St. Stephen Coleman Street, London, parish register, 1636–1717 [note 16] (“Barbery Thomson widdow”).

<sup>20</sup> See note 3.

<sup>21</sup> St. Stephen Coleman Street, London, parish register, 1598–1636 [note 3], image 55 of 179 (“Richard the sonn of Richard and Barbara fford”).

<sup>22</sup> *Records and Files of the Quarterly Courts of Essex County, Massachusetts*, 1636–1686, 9 vols. (Salem: Essex Institute, 1911–1975), 1:15 (on 1 or 2 Jan. 1639/40 at the Salem Quarterly Court “Barbery, wife of Edw. Clark, to be whipped for unchaste words, etc.; and is ‘not to haue to doe w[i]th this man Joans.’”). Sybil Noyes, Charles Thornton Libby, and Walter Goodwin Davis, *Genealogical Dictionary of Maine and New Hampshire*, 5 vols. (Portland, Maine: Southworth-Anthoensen Press, 1928–1939), 2:143 (no. 7, Edward Clark; the will of Rowland Thompson was noted, but this clue was not followed up).

<sup>23</sup> See note 5.

<sup>24</sup> *Province and Court Records of Maine* [note 5], 3:55 (at the 30 June 1680 at a session of the Court of Pleas held at Wells “Joseph Lee is Plaintiff, In an Action of the Case, Contra John Smyth Senior, & John Bugg Defendts, in the behalfe of the sd Smyths wife Administratrix to the estate of her husband Edw: Clarke deceased.”). *Genealogical Dictionary of Maine and New Hampshire* [note 22], 2:143 (no. 7, Edward Clark); 5:643 (no. 23, John Smith).

by 5 April 1694, when administration on the estate of her husband was not granted to her.<sup>[25]</sup>

Children of Edward<sup>1</sup> and Barbara<sup>1</sup> (Ford) Clark:

- i. SARAH<sup>2</sup> CLARK,<sup>[26]</sup> b. say 1639; living 17 July 1693 (granted administration on the estate of her son James Harmon);<sup>[27]</sup> m. 6 May 1658 or 1659, JAMES HARMON.<sup>[28]</sup>
- ii. SAMUEL CLARK, b. say 1646; living 26 July 1666 (lawsuit of his brother-in-law James Harmon).<sup>[29]</sup>

*Randy A. West, FASG (746west@comcast.net), has an interest in discovering the English origins of seventeenth-century immigrants to New England.*



<sup>25</sup> York County, Maine, court books, 6:111 [FHL DGS 5654746, image 129] (on 5 April 1694 "Administration is Granted vnto George page on the Est[ate] of John Smith late of Sacoe deceased").

<sup>26</sup> *Province and Court Records of Maine* [note 5], 2:95 (on 3 July 1660 session of the York County Court "Itt is therefore orderd that Edw: Clarke, father unto the wife of the sayd Harmon, hath hereby pouer given him to sequester the estate of Harmons lying in the hands of Stephen or John Batson or others, to the vawlew of sixty pounds, for the security thereof unto Sarah Harmon & her child.").

<sup>27</sup> Suffolk, County, Massachusetts, probate books, 13:196–197 [FHL DGS 7703074, image 113] (on 17 July 1693 "Letters of Administration granted unto Sarah Harman Widow on the Estate of her Son James Harman late of Boston Marriner dece[ase]d").

<sup>28</sup> Edgar Yates, "Early Vital Records of Saco and Biddeford, Me.," *Register* 71 (1917):123–133, 211–226, at 126 (year missing). *Genealogical Dictionary of Maine and New Hampshire* [note 22], 2:143 (states that the year is either 1658 or 1659). Additional details about James Harmon and his family are in Walter Goodwin Davis, *The Ancestry of Lydia Harmon, 1755–1836, Wife of Joseph Waterhouse of Standish, Maine* (Boston: Stanhope Press, 1924), 6–9.

<sup>29</sup> *Province and Court Records of Maine* [note 5], 1:311 (on 26 July 1666 "James Harmon as Gardeon for Samuel Clarke is plaintiff In an Action of the Case Contra John Smyth of Sacoe Defendant, for with houlding the estate of Edw: Clarke deseased, father unto the said Samuel Clarke, from him the aforesaid Samuell Clarke & James Harmon").

# The English Origins and Family of Brothers William<sup>1</sup> French and John<sup>1</sup> French of Cambridge, Massachusetts

Kory L. Meyerink\*

The origins and parentage of William French, an early settler of Cambridge and Billerica, Massachusetts, have been pursued for at least 130 years, but despite claims made, they have not been correctly established. Now, three hallmarks of modern genealogy have come together to identify his parents and grandparents in sixteenth-century England. Careful use of the Genealogical Proof Standard (GPS), DNA, and indirect evidence have led to the only reasonable solution.

William French has been the subject of genealogical research since before the 1890 publication of an article about the first two generations of his descendants.<sup>[1]</sup> In that article, John M. French states, without citing evidence, that William was born 15 March 1603 in Halsted, Essex, England. That statement has been reiterated numerous times and still exists on many family trees, despite it being fully and accurately dismissed in a 1911 article by Elizabeth French.<sup>[2]</sup>

The most recent discussion of William French and his family in Massachusetts appears in Robert Charles Anderson's *Great Migration*.<sup>[3]</sup> Anderson does not indicate where French was born in England, but his summary outlines the key information needed to recognize William French in English records. Based on his age in three American records, he was probably born in late 1604. He sailed for Massachusetts Bay Colony shortly after 4 July 1635 on the *Defence*, along with his wife, Elizabeth, age 30, and four children named French: Francis, 10; Elizabeth, 6; Marie, 2½; and John, age 5 months.

William had a brother, John French, who arrived in Cambridge in 1637.<sup>[4]</sup> As will be seen, John was born say 1610, probably in Essex. He married about 1633 Joanna \_\_\_\_\_, with whom he had five children. Their children were *John French*, born in England say 1633; *Sarah French*, born in Cambridge in October 1637, died in Billerica 26 September 1710, married in Billerica 11

---

\* Special thanks to the Richard E. French family for their significant support of this research into their ancestors. Thanks also to Gordon L. Remington, FASG, and Angie Bush, MS, who reviewed this article in its preparation.

<sup>1</sup> John M. French, "Lieut. William French and His Descendants," *Register* 44 (1890):367–372.

<sup>2</sup> Elizabeth French, "Genealogical Research in England: French," *Register* 65 (1911):284–286.

<sup>3</sup> Robert Charles Anderson, George F. Sanborn Jr., and Melinde Lutz Sanborn, *The Great Migration: Immigrants to New England, 1634–1635, Volume II, C–F* (Boston: NEHGS, 2003), 588–593.

<sup>4</sup> Robert Charles Anderson, *The Great Migration Directory: Immigrants to New England, 1620–1640* (Boston: NEHGS, 2015), 122.

October 1657, *John Trull*; *Joseph French*, born 4 April 1640; *Nathaniel French*, born in Cambridge 7 June 1643; and *Mary French*.<sup>[5]</sup>

### Summary of Previous Research

It is important to review some of the most significant details of the earlier research into the origins of William French and his family. The above noted 1890 article does not cite any sources for its statement about his 1603 birth, but logical assumptions can be made. The 1635 passenger embarkation list for the *Defence* has been available in print since 1860, and it says William French was a servant to Roger Harlakenden, who is also profiled in *The Great Migration*.<sup>[6]</sup> Harlakenden's ancestry was published in the 1840s and establishes that he was baptized in 1611 in Earl's Colne, Essex.<sup>[7]</sup> Knowing of the association between the two men, it seems likely that the 1890 author would have commissioned a search of the parishes around Earl's Colne for a William French born about 1604. Such an entry exists in Halstead, which borders Earl's Colne to the west, and names Thomas French as the father of William born in 1603.

However, a more careful review of the Halstead French family disproved this identification. In 1911, Elizabeth French's article provided proof that the William French who was baptized 15 March 1603 in Halstead, died in London in 1621, unmarried. The proof consisted of identifying all of Thomas French's children through probate and church records and then showing that most of those same people appear in the 1621 London will of William French, who divided his estate among his ten unmarried brothers and sisters. All ten of those names appear among the children of his father, Thomas French.<sup>[8]</sup>

Perhaps the most extensive treatment of William French and some of his descendants was the 1912 book by Mary Queal Beyer, *A Genealogical History of the French and Allied Families*,<sup>[9]</sup> which includes a thirty-page biography of William's life in Massachusetts, but it repeats the erroneous ancestry published in 1890. Of course, that book was being prepared for printing at the time of the 1911 article.

In 1919 prominent genealogist Mary Lovering Holman published three pages about William French's family, starting with his 1635 departure of his family from England.<sup>[10]</sup> Although she does discuss his brother John French, who is

<sup>5</sup> Mary Lovering Holman, *Ancestry of Charles Stinson Pillsbury and John Sargent Pillsbury* . . . , 2 vols. (Concord, N.H.: Rumford Press), 1:489.

<sup>6</sup> Anderson, Sanborn, and Sanborn, *Great Migration*, Vol. II [note 3], 221–225.

<sup>7</sup> "Pedigree of Harlakenden of Harlakenden in Woodchurch in Kent . . . and of Earls Colne in Essex" in *Topographer and Genealogist*, vol. 1, 229ff. For ready access, see <http://www.frenchfamilyassoc.com/FFA/CHARTSWEB/HarlakendenPedigree.pdf>.

<sup>8</sup> French, "Genealogical Research" [note 2]. While 18 is a young age to be leaving a will, this William had received £400 from his father's estate in 1614, so he clearly had a substantial estate himself. Although an ancestral candidate who died, unmarried, at age 18 in London cannot be the Cambridge settler, many subsequent researchers either overlooked this evidence or tried to ignore or downplay the article.

<sup>9</sup> Mary Queal Beyer, *A Genealogical Account of the French and Allied Families* (Cedar Rapids, Iowa: the author, 1912).

<sup>10</sup> Mary Lovering Holman, *The Scott Genealogy* (Boston: Compiled for Harriet Grace Scott, 1919), 195–197. In 2005 Mary Lovering Holman was elected to the National Genealogy Hall of Fame.



known from Massachusetts probate records, she makes no comment about his origins. Clearly, she had seen the 1911 article and accepted its conclusion.

In 1982, Robert Hughes French included a lengthy discussion of the 1635 list of *Defence* passengers and summarized significant information about William's life in Massachusetts. Unfortunately, he accepts and repeats the 1603 Halstead origins dismissing the 1911 rejection of that conclusion, which he describes as "conjecture." However, he does conclude that "church records . . . are often inadequate and inaccurate. . . . We may never be completely sure of the identity of our sixteenth century ancestry in the Old World."<sup>[11]</sup>

In recent years, the torch has passed to the French Family Association, whose extensive website includes significant and helpful discussions of various French families and their lineages, although with sometimes incomplete documentation.<sup>[12]</sup> Maintained by Mara French, it contains a wealth of research results, including theories of William's ancestry, but no fully documented conclusions.

### When Was William French Born?

Three dated documents indicate the age of the immigrant William French and therefore suggest when he was born. His age is stated specifically twice, and as approximate once.<sup>[13]</sup>

- On 4 July 1635 the *Defence* passenger list gave his age as 30, indicating a birth between 5 July 1604 and 4 July 1605.
- On 5 June 1679, when he wrote his will, he was "aged *about* seventy & six years." If precise, this would calculate to a birth between 6 June 1603 and 5 June 1604.
- He was "deceased 20 November 1681 being his 78<sup>th</sup> year of his age," meaning he was still 77 years old. This indicates a birth between 21 November 1603 and 20 November 1604.

Taken together, these ages suggest he was born in the second half of 1604. His first three or four children, along with his wife Elizabeth, are on the passenger list and accompanied William to Massachusetts Bay Colony. Three of them, with ages 6, 2 ½, and 5 months, fit very well with a 1604 birth.

His family, including the five children born in Cambridge and four born to his second wife in Billerica, are discussed in other sources.<sup>[14]</sup> However, the oldest child on the list, 10-year-old Francis, has remained a question for researchers.<sup>[15]</sup> His birth about 1625 can certainly fit a father born in 1604, but

<sup>11</sup> See Robert Hughes French, *The Family of David French* (Hummelstown, Pa.: R. H. French, 1982), 133–35, 137–39.

<sup>12</sup> Mara French, French Family Association: The Official Website of the Surname French (<http://www.frenchfamilyassoc.com/FFA/>).

<sup>13</sup> Anderson, Sanborn, and Sanborn, *Great Migration*, Vol. II [note 3], 590–591.

<sup>14</sup> French, "Lieut. William French" [note 1]; Beyer, *French and Allied Families* [note 9], 22–28; and, of course, Anderson, Sanborn, and Sanborn, *Great Migration*, Vol. II [note 3], 221–225.

<sup>15</sup> Anderson, Sanborn, and Sanborn, *Great Migration*, Vol. II [note 3], 591, lists him as "possibly" a child, citing his age (10) as meaning he would have been when William French "would have been barely twenty . . . somewhat younger than the norm."

there is no further record of him in Massachusetts. The other three oldest of his children are indirectly mentioned in William's will, wherein he names one grandchild of each of those children, as well as children of later daughters, Sarah and Hannah.<sup>[16]</sup> If Francis was William's son, then he likely died early in Massachusetts and it would also suggest that another child, born about 1627, had died before departing England. If Francis was a relative, he could be a cousin, nephew, or even half-brother. However, if a relative, he was surely not the Francis French who settled in Derby, Connecticut, by 1654, as virtually all previous researchers have presumed. As noted below, Y-DNA of that man's descendants excludes him from William French's family.

### Localizing the English Home: Association with Roger Harlakenden

The 1635 passenger list identifies William (as well as his family and others) as a "servant" to Roger Harlakenden, whose origin and background is well-known. He was baptized in the parish of Earls Colne in 1611, which neighbors Halstead to the east.<sup>[17]</sup> He was raised there on the estate that his eponymous grandfather had purchased in 1583.<sup>[18]</sup> There he also buried his first wife and married his second wife, just a month before leaving for Massachusetts Bay.

Regardless of in what capacity William French and his family were associated with Roger Harlakenden, his residence in Earls Colne is the clue to the location of William French's home. That parish is in the north central part of County Essex, just two parishes south of Suffolk. As noted, it is on the east side of the market town of Halstead. Of course, William French was a married man with children when he joined Harlakenden and left England, so he may have come from a village on either side of the Essex/Suffolk border. Market towns are a convenient means for identifying areas where an adult male was likely active. The nearest other market towns were Sudbury, Suffolk, to the north and Braintree, Essex, to the south, both of which were less than 10 miles from Earls Colne. These towns would seem to suggest the furthest extent in which William French may have been born and lived before his immigration.

### Parish Register Research

With the known connection to Harlakenden, many researchers have sought evidence of William's birth, or those of his children, in the available parish registers near Earls Colne, but without published success. With no available record of which parishes had been previously searched, under what conditions and by whom, research for this article included two separate search areas of parishes in the Essex/Suffolk border area. Conducted by experienced English researchers, the focus was William's birth in or near 1604, as well as his

---

<sup>16</sup> Anderson, Sanborn, and Sanborn, *Great Migration*, Vol. II [note 3], 590–591, "eldest son of John French . . . Elizabeth daughter [of Elizabeth] Ellis . . . Jonathan the son of [Mary] Hides.

<sup>17</sup> Robert Charles Anderson, *The Great Migration: Immigrants to New England, 1634–1635, Volume III, G–H* (Boston: NEHGS, 2003), 221–225.

<sup>18</sup> Pedigree of Harlakenden, [of Kent and Essex: PDF on FFA website], [note 7], 233–234. See also, "Harlakenden Family," *Register* 15 (1861):327–328.

marriage to an Elizabeth and the births of his daughters Elizabeth and Maria, ages 6 and 2 ½ in 1635.<sup>[19]</sup>

The first search (in 2014) primarily used the records on microfilm at the Family History Library or SEAX Essex Archives Online, with research supplemented by the International Genealogical Index.<sup>[20]</sup> The search for William's children focused on thirty Essex parishes, centered around Earls Colne. Records for three parishes were not available, and Bishop's Transcripts for 1629/30 were the only record for three others. None of these parishes revealed William's children. Of those parishes, only Bocking, Stisted, and Lamarsh had French children baptized in the 1623–1634 time period. Notably, parts of some available baptismal registers were damaged, faded, or difficult to read, but the absence of French families in most parishes suggests William may not have been from Essex, despite his connection to Harlakenden. Boyd's Marriage Index does not include a marriage for the immigrant William French to an Elizabeth in the 1620 to 1635 time period but does note a 1603 marriage of "Wm French and Elz Newes" in Bures St. Mary, Suffolk.<sup>[21]</sup>

A second, broader, search was conducted in 2017, after studying the Y-DNA connections discussed below. A radius search focused on parishes in the region surrounding Earls Colne and Bures St. Mary, in the counties of Suffolk and Essex. Where possible, the baptism, marriage, and burial records were searched from 1590 to 1637. Suffolk parishes were checked from the time they began, and searched for the family of Elizabeth Newes.

Within Essex this review included about thirty parishes centered around Earls Colne, home of Roger Harlackenden. This included the parish of Twinstead where two documented children (Thomas and Jacob) of a William French were baptized in 1606 and 1607/8.<sup>[22]</sup> There were no other French children baptized in that parish, suggesting that the parents may not have resided in there very long. This review noted several French entries in two parishes, Sible Hedingham and Stisted, but, again, none of them included a baptism in or close to 1604 for the immigrant William French.

The full scope of this final review included almost fifty parishes (repeating most reviewed in 2014), although eight parishes (surrounding Pebmarsh) have no surviving registers for this time period.<sup>[23]</sup> This search included the surname Simes/Symmes as well, but no entries were noted (with the exception of a couple at Ardleigh), indicating that it was a rare surname in that area and

---

<sup>19</sup> The first search was made by Jessica Taylor Morgan, MA, AG, accredited for England research. The second was by Paul C. Reed, FASG. Researchers also watched for a Francis French born about 1625. I thank them for their valuable contributions to this research.

<sup>20</sup> At the time of this research, the International Genealogical Index (IGI) was still the "go to" database for most of English baptismal records. That data is now part of the "English Birth and Christening" database on FamilySearch.

<sup>21</sup> "England, Boyd's Marriage Indexes, 1538–1850" (findmypast.com) citing Bures S Mary B T, accessed May 2019.

<sup>22</sup> The Parish Registers of Twinstead, Baptisms, 1568–1718, 1606 entry 162, and 1607/8 entry 159 [FHL 147,2791, item 31].

<sup>23</sup> Middleson, Little Henny, Great Henny, Alphamstone, Pebmarsh, Colne Engaine, Little Maplestead, and Great Maplestead.

period.<sup>[24]</sup> Relatively few parishes included French entries, 20s. This makes it clear that the immigrant was born and married in one or more parishes for which records of those events are no longer extant (assuming he was born in the area studied).

The French family received their certificates in London to cross the Atlantic, but the parishes in that city do not include the baptism records of the children. From American records, it is clear that the youngest child, John, age five months in July 1635, was not baptized until the family arrived in Massachusetts. Identification of William's origin must be based on findings using other sources.

### French Association Theory

Since the 1911 dismissal of the 1603 Halstead baptism, few have come forward with other theories of William French's origin. One notable exception, in the Internet age, is Mara French, the guiding hand behind the French Association website.<sup>[25]</sup> She, and others, have studied many French families in this part of England, including on-site research in England. However, the website is only partially organized, and includes information from various people and sources.

Mara French has hypothesized that the immigrant William French is the man of that name baptized 6 April 1606 in Halstead as the son of a William French baptized in 1580 in Bures St. Mary, Suffolk.<sup>[26]</sup> She believes this same William had children baptized in Halstead in 1599, 1603, and 1606 (the immigrant), followed by two in nearby Twinstead in 1606 [*sic*] and 1607/08, followed by Francis, born 1625 in Halstead by a second wife. There are actual baptismal records for each of these children, except for the 1625 baptism of Francis, which is listed as "unrecorded" with no explanation of where that date came from. But these children all having a father named William certainly does not mean they were all siblings!

There is no explanation as to why two children were born in Twinstead. Her only explanation for the immigrant, William French, being baptized in 1606 is that he was "baptized later" rather than shortly after birth. Ultimately, this theory fails because it does not meet the rigors of modern research and poses more questions than it answers. It also carries the assumption that a baptismal record must still exist for the 1635 immigrant, William French. However, she does highlight two important points about the immigrant. One is his Y-DNA

---

<sup>24</sup> Some researchers have speculated that William French's wife, known only as Elizabeth, was surnamed Simmes or Symmes. This is based on a perceived relationship to Sarah Simes who immigrated with William French on the *Defence* in 1635, age 30, also as a "servant" to Harlakenden. When Sarah, unmarried, wrote her will in 1653, she mentioned "my loving brother William French." Sarah was a cousin, by marriage, to Harlakenden. Hence, some have speculated that William's wife was a sister or relative of Sarah Simes. Anderson opines that the reference to "loving brother" refers to a fellow parish member (Robert Charles Anderson, *The Great Migration: Immigrants to New England, 1634–1635, Volume VI, R–S* [Boston: NEHGS, 2009], 328–329).

<sup>25</sup> See note 12.

<sup>26</sup> Chart 2, "William French," FrenchFamilyAssociation.com [note 12].

match to another, well-known, French family in early Massachusetts. The other relates to naming patterns.

## DNA Connections

An extensive DNA surname project exists for the French surname through Family Tree DNA.<sup>[27]</sup> Begun in 2003 there were 241 members as of 2022. The members' STR results are arranged in twenty groups with about thirty members "ungrouped." The public list of members shows four men (group 6) claiming descent from William French of Cambridge and Billerica match each other at a 37-marker level with genetic distances between 0 and 2.<sup>[28]</sup> They also match a man claiming descent from a John French who died about 1645/46 in Massachusetts who would seem to fit as William's brother, and whose estate William administered.

Of particular interest is a 67-marker match between two William French descendants and a man claiming descent from Jacob French born in the 1550s, of Assington, Suffolk. His genetic distance is five. As first published by John B. Threlfall in 1988, Jacob was the father of Thomas French who followed his older children to Massachusetts by 1639 and settled in Ipswich.<sup>[29]</sup>

This apparent DNA connection to Thomas French and his family provides a whole new approach to the origin of the Cambridge settler. Indeed, Threlfall had even suggested, in a footnote, that Jacob French's first child, William, born in 1580, might be the father of the immigrant, "William French, born ca. 1605 . . . and his younger brother John."

In this regard, it is noteworthy that the Cambridge immigrant, William French, named one of his sons Jacob—an extraordinarily rare and practically unique given name in the French family for this period, as it only occurs in this specific branch.<sup>[30]</sup>

However, the Y-DNA results also make it clear that the Francis French who settled Derby, Connecticut, is not related to William French.<sup>[31]</sup> The genetic distance between two descendants of that Francis and several of Williams' descendants is thirty-three at just twenty-five markers. Although many researchers claim that the Connecticut settler was the son or close relative of the Cambridge pioneer, such is clearly not the case.

---

<sup>27</sup> Julia Wood, admin. DNA Results, "FRENCH Surname DNA Project," *Family Tree DNA*, (<https://www.familytreedna.com/groups/french/about/background>), accessed March 2022.

<sup>28</sup> Ibid, Group 6.

<sup>29</sup> John B. Threlfall, "Thomas French of Assington, Suffolk, England, and Ipswich, Massachusetts," *Register* 142 (1988):250–252.

<sup>30</sup> David Pulsifer, "Early Records of Boston," *Register* 4 (1850):56. Our research shows there are only a handful of other instances of a Jacob French recorded in early indexes of parish records throughout England. Most of those entries are actually the Latin form of the name James (recorded as Jacob when the original register was written in Latin). There were no other instances of the given name Jacob among other French families in Essex or Suffolk.

<sup>31</sup> Julia Wood [note 28], Group 21.

## Probate Research

Every French probate available online through the Essex Record Office was part of this research. Using the published indexes for Essex wills, those not available online were copied from microfilms available at the Family History Library (now called the Family Search Library). This process revealed that previous French family researchers seem to have missed a number of wills where the surname was spelled Frenche (and variants) instead of French. Every French will for Essex was examined down to 1700.

This study of more than sixty 67 French family wills provides a detailed overview, illustrating that many of these families came from “yeoman” stock. However, this exhaustive effort failed to find clues to the origins of the immigrant, William French. It also shows that the uncommon given name of Jacob does not appear in any other French family. This further reduces Essex from consideration as William’s ancestral home.

If William was not born in an Essex parish, and his Y-DNA matches a family from nearby Assington, in Suffolk, more attention must be paid to Threlfall’s suggestion. However, he also reports that no probate records have been found in appropriate courts for Jacob French who died in 1615.

## Naming Patterns

Naming patterns in England are not universal or consistent. Many given names are too common to provide any value for suggesting relationships. However, note must be taken when the same uncommon name appears frequently in the same family. According to FamilySearch’s “England Birth and Christenings, 1538–1975” database, only eight boys named Jacob French were recorded between 1550 and 1650 in all of the English parishes currently extracted. Only two were in Essex.<sup>[32]</sup> Jacob French of Assington married in Bures St. Mary in 1579 and named his second son Jacob in 1582.<sup>[33]</sup> That boy likely died young; he has not been noted in any other English records.<sup>[34]</sup> It was his next younger brother, Thomas, whose family immigrated to Massachusetts in the 1630s.<sup>[35]</sup> One of the Essex entries for a Jacob French is for the 1607 birth or baptism of a son of William French.<sup>36</sup> Threlfall identifies this Jacob as a son of William, eldest son of Jacob, one of three sons of Jacob and Susan French.

---

<sup>32</sup> England Birth and Christenings, 1538–1975, viewed 23 April 2022.

<sup>33</sup> Bures-St. Mary Church of England Parish (Suffolk, England) [FHL 993,228 Item 13]. The records for this parish have not been added to that database. See also Threlfall, “Thomas French of Assington” [note 29].

<sup>34</sup> There is no Jacob French in Boyd’s marriage index, other than the father’s 1579 marriage. The only Jacob French having children appearing in the England Births and Christenings database in FamilySearch in a reasonable time frame was in Ringmer Sussex. This Jacob French was baptized between 1640 and 1649, but this is late for a Jacob born in 1582.

<sup>35</sup> Robert Charles Anderson, *The Great Migration Begins: Immigrants to New England, 1620–1633*, 3 vols. (Boston: NEHGS, 1995), 1:703–706, 2:1024–1028, 3:1413–1414 for four of his children. Thomas French’s own 1639 arrival is documented in Anderson’s *Great Migration Directory* [note 4], 122. An important and recent update to this family is given in Melinde Lutz Byrne and John Edward Hardy, “Three French Daughters and Their Husbands . . .,” *Register* 175 (2021):104–119.

<sup>36</sup> England Birth and Christenings, 1538–1975, [note 32].



The immigrant William French named his first son born in Massachusetts Jacob.<sup>[37]</sup> Although naming patterns seldom prove a genealogical connection, an uncommon name such as Jacob can help researchers to develop a conclusion.

### Bures St. Mary Parish Registers

These findings certainly pique interest in the records of Bures St. Mary parish, which borders Assington to the south. The parish register survey discussed included about twenty parishes in Suffolk with particular interest to this family being the records in Bures St. Mary. Jacob French had married Susan Warren in Bures St. Mary in 1579.<sup>[38]</sup> Threlfall establishes Bures St. Mary as the ancestral home of the Warren family. Jacob and Susan's first three children were born there. As noted above, Boyd's marriage index includes a 1603 marriage for a William French to Elizabeth Newes in Bures St. Mary. The family of Arther News had four children baptized between 1575 and 1586 in Groton, just north of Assington, including Elizabeth on 9 October 1575.<sup>[39]</sup> Given the birth of a William French in Bures St. Mary in 1580, it is logical to determine if this marriage pertains to the same man.<sup>[40]</sup>

It was important to try and search the original parish records to determine if any more information was available about this marriage, or the French family in that parish. Because the microfilm copy of the records was illegible, a local researcher carefully searched the original register at the Suffolk Record Office. The parish register for 1603–1635 opens with the declaration of a gap from 1604 to 1612.<sup>[41]</sup> For marriage records, there are just three months of entries for 1610, then a gap to May 1613. Later gaps included beginning in 1626–April 1627 and parts of the next three years. Only with June 1631 do the records appear to be consistently available. Of the searchable marriages through 1635 there were no French entries.

The baptism records were no better. The search for children (or grandchildren) of this 1603 marriage covered 1603 to 1635, but again there were significant gaps, including from May 1604 to April 1613, exactly when children of William and Elizabeth would be expected. There were shorter gaps in 1628 and 1629. The only French entry was a March 1629/30 baptism of Thomas, son of Edward French.

The burial records suffer from similar gaps in the search from 1603 to 1635. After just two entries through August of 1604, there is a gap until 1612 when the burial of the Vicar of Bures St Mary was recorded. This death may well explain the gaps in the register, perhaps the Vicar was unwell for some time before his death. After his death, burials were recorded much more frequently,

---

<sup>37</sup> Anderson, Sanborn, and Sanborn, *Great Migration*, Vol. II [note 3], 592.

<sup>38</sup> Threlfall, "Thomas French of Assington" [note 29], 250.

<sup>39</sup> England Birth and Christenings, 1538–1975 [note 34].

<sup>40</sup> Threlfall had apparently not noted the marriage in Boyd's Marriage Index, for he did not reference it in his article.

<sup>41</sup> Bures St. Mary Parish Register, 1603–1635, Suffolk Record Office, Ref. SRO: FL 540/2.

except for 1626. The only French burial was for Thomas, son of Edward, who died in 1632.

So, where did Percival Boyd find that 1603 marriage that he indexed? The index cites “Bures St. Mary B T,” indicating the bishop’s transcripts.<sup>[42]</sup>

### Only Logical Conclusion

In the absence of any credible document attesting to the immigrant William French’s birth, we must assume that he was baptized shortly after his birth, as were virtually all children in England. His age in Massachusetts records strongly suggests a birth in late 1604. His Y-DNA indicates descent from the same family as that of Jacob<sup>B</sup> French of Assington. By naming a son Jacob, it suggests a fairly close connection to that older Jacob French who was married in Bures St. Mary in 1579 and had a son named William born there in 1580.

That son William is the only candidate for the William French who married Elizabeth Newes in 1603 in that same parish. That this 1603 couple are the parents of the two boys born in Twinstead parish, just four miles away, is evident from the names of those boys: Thomas (named for the father’s brother) and Jacob (named for the father’s father). In that period, baptisms virtually always occurred soon after birth. The date of baptism of Thomas French at Twinstead on 10 November 1606 clearly precludes his father, William, from being the same person as the William French of Halstead whose son William was baptized at Halstead on 6 April 1606 (as theorized on the French Association website).<sup>[43]</sup>

The baptism of Jacob French in Twinstead on 17 January 1607/08, just 21 months after his brother Thomas, shows that their parents, William and Elizabeth, were having children at regular intervals. So, why would their “first” known child, Thomas, be born 40 months after their marriage? Given the absence of any baptismal records after May 1604 in Bures St. Mary, we must conclude that William and Elizabeth French had their first child in that parish in late 1604, a year after their marriage. Two years later, their son Thomas was baptized at Twinstead.<sup>[44]</sup>

The best conclusion is that William and Elizabeth relocated two parishes west of Bures St. Mary to the parish of Twinstead, Essex, where their second and third children were born (Thomas and Jacob). They then moved away from Twinstead. But many immediately surrounding parishes do not have surviving records for this period. Hence the birth of William’s younger brother, John (also named for a relative, the father’s brother), is lost. Five of those lost parishes are on the north side of Halstead and Earls Colne. If William and Elizabeth settled there, it would account for their eldest son, the immigrant William French, becoming associated with Roger Harlakenden, and for his

---

<sup>42</sup> Bures-St. Mary Church of England Parish (Suffolk, England), Bishop’s Transcripts, 1603; [FHL Microfilm 993,228 Item 13].

<sup>43</sup> Furthermore, that 1606 baptism in Halstead is too late for what would be reasonable for the immigrant, compared to his 1604–05 birth. That is, William, the immigrant, would not have been born later than 1604–05 given his consistent age at immigration and death.

<sup>44</sup> Threlfall, “Thomas French of Assington, Suffolk” [note 29], 251.

own marriage and the births of his oldest daughters, Elizabeth and Mary, not being accounted for in baptismal records.

This scenario also accounts for the DNA match between the previously identified immigrant grandchildren of Jacob (through his son Thomas) and descendants of Lieut. William French. Essentially, the immigrant William French was following his cousins Thomas, Alice, Dorcas, and Susan French to Massachusetts.

## Genealogical Summary

**1. JACOB<sup>B</sup> FRENCH**, born say 1555; buried in Assington, Suffolk, 11 November 1615; married in Bures St. Mary, Suffolk, 27 Sept. 1579, **SUSAN WARREN**, born say 1555;<sup>[45]</sup> buried possibly in Assington, 1 Aug. 1613;<sup>[46]</sup> the first three children were baptized in Bures St. Mary,<sup>[47]</sup> the second three in Assington.

Children of Jacob<sup>B</sup> and Susan (Warren) French;<sup>[48]</sup>

2. i. WILLIAM<sup>A</sup> FRENCH, bp. 25 July 1580; m. ELIZABETH NEWES.
- ii. JACOB FRENCH, bp. 12 Aug. 1582; probably d. young.
3. iii. THOMAS<sup>I</sup> FRENCH, bp. 11 Oct. 1584; m. SUSAN RIDDLESDALE.
- iv. ELIZABETH FRENCH, bp. 27 Feb. 1586/87, “dau. of Jacob.”
- v. JOHN FRENCH, bp. 27 March 1596, parents not named. He had a daughter Sarah buried in Assington 22 Jan. 1620/21.
- vi. SUSAN FRENCH, b. 1589–1594; bur. 1 Aug. 1613, “dau. of Jacob.”
- vii. ROBERT FRENCH, bp. 25 June 1600, “the son of Jacob & Susan.”

**2. WILLIAM<sup>A</sup> FRENCH** (*Jacob<sup>B</sup>*), baptized in Bures St. Mary 25 July 1580.<sup>[49]</sup> He married in Bures St. Mary, Suffolk, 3 July 1603, **ELIZABETH NEWES**.<sup>[50]</sup> She was likely the Elizabeth Newes baptized 9 October 1573 in nearby Groton, Suffolk, daughter of Arther News.<sup>[51]</sup>

Children of William<sup>A</sup> and Elizabeth (Newes) French:

4. i. WILLIAM<sup>I</sup> FRENCH, b. 1604; m. ELIZABETH (possibly SYMES).
- ii. THOMAS FRENCH, bp. Twinstead, Essex, 10 Nov. 1606.<sup>[52]</sup>

<sup>45</sup> John B. Threlfall, *Fifty Great Migration Colonists to New England* (Threlfall: Madison, Wisc., 1990), p. 161–63.

<sup>46</sup> The record reports the burial of the *daughter* of Jacob French, but there is no surviving record of such a daughter.

<sup>47</sup> W. G. Carwardine, transcriber, “Parish register transcripts, 1538–1754” Parish Church of Bures St. Mary, microfilm FHL 993228, item 13 [note 42].

<sup>48</sup> All information from Threlfall, *Fifty Great Migration Colonists to New England*, unless otherwise indicated. Threlfall points out there were likely other children born in the 1589–1594 time period, but there are gaps in the Assington parish registers in those years. Threlfall also wrote about this French family two years earlier in the *Register* [note 30], but this 1990 article is more expansive.

<sup>49</sup> Threlfall, *Fifty Great Migration Colonists* [note 45].

<sup>50</sup> Bures-St. Mary Church of England Parish [note 42].

<sup>51</sup> “England Birth and Christenings, 1538–1975” [note 34].

<sup>52</sup> Twinstead parish register [note 22].

- iii. JACOB FRENCH, bp. Twinstead 17 Jan. 1607/08.<sup>[53]</sup>
- 5. iv. JOHN<sup>1</sup> FRENCH, b. say 1610, probably in Essex.

**3. THOMAS<sup>1</sup> FRENCH** bp. 11 October 1584; died in Ipswich, Massachusetts, by 5 November 1639; married in Assington 5 September 1608, **SUSAN RIDDLESDALE**, bp. Lindsey, Suffolk, 6 Sept. 1584, d. Ipswich in Aug. 1658. Thomas followed four of his children to New England, and died before 5 Nov. 1639 in Ipswich.

Children of Thomas<sup>1</sup> and Susan (Riddlesdale) French, all baptized in Assington:<sup>[54]</sup>

- i. THOMAS FRENCH, bp. 27 Nov. 1608; d. Ipswich 8 Aug 1680; m. probably Boston by 1632, MARY \_\_\_\_\_.<sup>[55]</sup>
- ii. ALICE FRENCH, bp. 8 April 1610; d. Ipswich 26 June 1666; m. by about 1637, THOMAS HOWLETT.<sup>[56]</sup>
- iii. AMY FRENCH, b. ca. 1612; d. Ipswich in June 1658; m. as his first wife, JOHN GAGE.
- iv. DORCAS FRENCH, bp. 31 July 1614; d. Roxbury, Mass., 30 Dec. 1697; m. first 3 Jan. 1636, CHRISTOPHER PEAKE.<sup>[57]</sup> She m. (2) as his third wife, after Feb. 1679, GRIFFIN CRAFT.
- v. SUSAN FRENCH, bp. 25 April 1616; m., probably in Ipswich, HENRY KINGSBURY, b. ca. 1615, d. Haverhill, Mass., 1 Oct. 1687.
- vi. ANNE FRENCH, bp. 15 March 1617/18; d. Bradford, Mass., 1 May 1689; m. by 1635 if all his children are hers, THOMAS HARDY.
- vii. MARGARET FRENCH, bp. 12 March 1619/20; bur. Assington 25 Nov. 1635.
- viii. JOHN FRENCH, bp. 26 May 1622; d. Northampton, Mass., 1 Feb 1697/98; m. 1654 FREEDOM KINGSLEY.
- ix. MARY FRENCH, bp. 6 Jan. 1624/25; no record of a marriage or her death is known; allegations she married George Smith are unproven.

**4. WILLIAM<sup>1</sup> FRENCH** (*William<sup>A</sup>, Jacob<sup>B</sup>*), born in 1604, of Bures St. Mary,<sup>[58]</sup> married **ELIZABETH** (possibly Symes)<sup>[59]</sup> by about 1623 and had the first four

<sup>53</sup> Twinstead parish register [note 22].

<sup>54</sup> All information, unless otherwise noted, from Melinde Lutz Byrne and John Edward Hardy, "Three French Daughters and Their Husbands . . .," *Register* 175 (2021):104–119. Byrne and Hardy provide the most recent update to this family and adds a third daughter, Amy. See also: Threlfall, *Fifty Great Migration Colonists*, p. 159–60 [note 45]; Walter Goodwin Davis, *The Ancestry of Dudley Wildes, 1759–1820 of Topsfield, Massachusetts* (Portland, Maine: Anthoensen Press, 1959), 63–64; Assington Parish Register, Baptisms [FHL 364,109].

<sup>55</sup> Anderson, *The Great Migration Begins*, 3 vols. [note 35], 1:703–706. Thomas's wife Mary may possibly have been Mary Scudamore (Clarence Almon Torrey, *New England Marriages Prior to 1700*, 3 vols. [Boston, NEHGS, 2011], 1:582), but this suggestion has not been analyzed in print.

<sup>56</sup> Anderson, *Great Migration Begins*, 3 vols. [note 35], 2:1024–1028.

<sup>57</sup> Anderson, *Great Migration Begins*, 3 vols. [note 35], 3:1413–1414.

<sup>58</sup> Placing his birth in 1604 is not only the best fit based on his age as discussed above in three records later in his life, but it is the best fit between his parent's 1603 marriage and the 1606 baptism of their next child, Thomas. His birth was likely in Bures St. Mary where his parents married and where the baptismal registers do not exist for that year.

<sup>59</sup> Regarding his wife's likely surname, when Sarah Simes, unmarried, died testate in Cambridge, 10 June 1653, her will mentioned several prominent New Englanders, but she only described

children who accompanied them to Massachusetts Bay Colony.<sup>60</sup> Five younger children were born in Cambridge. William then married in Billerica, 6 May 1669, Mary (Lothrop) Stearns, widow of John Stearns, and had four more children.

Children of William<sup>1</sup> and Elizabeth (?Symes) French:<sup>[61]</sup>

- i. FRANCIS FRENCH, b. ca. 1624. Although age 10 on the passenger list, and associated with William French's family, it is unclear if he was a son or some other relative of William. He is not referenced in William's will, but William did not name all his children in his will. Francis is not documented further in New England. The theory that he was the early settler of Derby, Connecticut, by this name is incorrect. Y-DNA testing indicates that descendants of the Connecticut Francis do not share the same Y-DNA as do the posterity of William, his brother John, or his cousins, Thomas and John.<sup>[62]</sup>
- ii. ELIZABETH FRENCH, b. 1629.
- iii. MARY FRENCH, b. 1633.
- iv. JOHN FRENCH, b. ca. Jan. 1635 (age 5 months when given permission to emigrate in July 1635).
- v. SARAH FRENCH, b. Cambridge in March 1638.
- vi. JACOB FRENCH, b. Cambridge 16 Jan. 1639/40.
- vii. HANNAH FRENCH, b. Cambridge 2 Feb. 1641/2; d. Cambridge 20 June 1642.
- viii. HANNAH FRENCH, b. Cambridge, say 1643.
- ix. SAMUEL FRENCH, b. Cambridge 3 Dec. 1645; bur. there 15 July 1646.<sup>[63]</sup>

With second wife, all born in Billerica:

- x. MARY FRENCH, b. 3 April 1670.
- xi. SARAH FRENCH, b. 29 Oct. 1671.
- xii. ABIGAIL FRENCH, b. 14 April 1673.
- xiii. HANNAH FRENCH, b 25 Jan. 1676[/?].

---

two of them as her brothers (which term often also meant brother-in-law or step-brother). She also arrived on the ship *Defence* in 1635, age 30, with the French family and also as a "servant" to Harlakenden. There is no reason not to believe that William French married Sarah's sister. Proof of such a relationship, or that Sarah had a sister Elizabeth, has not yet come to light. It is, however, interesting that William French bestowed the name Sarah on two of his daughters, both of whom lived to marry.

<sup>60</sup> Anderson, Sanborn, and Sanborn, *Great Migration*, Vol. II [note 3], 588–592.

<sup>61</sup> Unless otherwise noted, all information is from Anderson, Sanborn, and Sanborn, *Great Migration*, Vol. II, [note 3], 591–592.

<sup>62</sup> French Surname DNA Project, Administrator Julia Wood, [www.familytreedna.com/public/french](http://www.familytreedna.com/public/french), viewed 27 March 2022. Descendants of Francis French are in Group 23 while descendants of William and Jacob French are in Group 6.

<sup>63</sup> A different Samuel French, born 1647, is often attributed to William, but he appears to be the son of Richard French and Martha who was born in Cambridge 13 July 1653. He is apparently the man who married Sarah Cummings at Chelmsford (recorded in Dunstable) 23 December 1682, per Anderson [note 3] 2:593. Anderson suggests that Richard was a relative of William French and his brother John. However, Y-DNA tests from some of his alleged descendants do not match those of Jacob and William French's descendants.

5. **JOHN<sup>1</sup> FRENCH**, was born, say, 1610, probably in Essex, married **JOAN/JOANNA SYDAY** in England about 1633. John and his family immigrated by 1637, when he appears in Cambridge. He died in Cambridge, Feb. 1645/46, just a month after his wife Joanna died there.<sup>[64]</sup> In 1650, his brother William was appointed to administer his estate.<sup>[65]</sup> One—and only one—marriage of a John French to a Joan or Joanna was found: John French married Joan Syday 19 August 1631 in Great Tey, immediately southeast of Earls Colne. Their son John was baptized there on 5 September 1633.<sup>[66]</sup>

Known children of John<sup>1</sup> and Joan/Joanna (Syday) French, all born in Cambridge except the first:<sup>[67]</sup>

- i. JOHN FRENCH, bp. 5 Sept. 1633.
- ii. SARAH FRENCH, b. Oct. 1637; m. Billerica 11 Oct. 1657, JOHN TULL;<sup>[68]</sup> d. Billerica 26 Sept. 1710.
- iii. JOSEPH FRENCH, b. 4 April 1640.
- iv. NATHANIEL FRENCH, b. 7 June 1643.

*Kory L. Meyerink, MLS, AG, FUGA (korym@comcast.net) is a professional genealogist and co-founder of AncestryProGenealogists. He was the editor/author of Printed Sources.*

---

<sup>64</sup> Baldwin, Thomas W., comp., *Vital Records of Cambridge, Massachusetts, to the Year 1850*, 2 vols. (Boston: NEHGS, 1915), 2:562. He was buried 16 February, his wife on 20 January 1645. The assumption of his birth being in Essex is based on his parents' apparent migration across the county border as no other births appear in neighboring Suffolk, the loss of several parish records from the neighboring area of Essex, and his brother's close affiliation with Harlakenden of Earls Colne.

<sup>65</sup> Holman, *Ancestry of Charles Stinson Pillsbury and John Sargent Pillsbury* [note 5], 1:489. Holman identifies three later children born in Cambridge.

<sup>66</sup> Great Tey Church of England Parish (Essex, England), Parish Registers, 1590-1637, French entries; digital image, "Parish registers," *Essex Record Office* (<http://seax.essexcc.gov.uk>), accessed March 2017. There was no earlier French entry at Great Tey, nor later burial. It was the bride's parish of residence. The couple clearly resided in another (Essex) parish after that baptism, but no other children have been located in surviving records.

<sup>67</sup> All information from Holman, *Pillsbury Ancestry*, [note 5] 1:489.

<sup>68</sup> Anderson, Sanborn, and Sanborn, *Great Migration, Vol. II* [note 3], 592.



# Patrick and Sarah Fassett of Billerica, Massachusetts

Gale Ion Harris

In 1974 Katherine Fassett Schuster (1905–1998) published in book form a compilation of material that she had gathered over many years about descendants of Patrick and Sarah Fassett.<sup>[1]</sup> In correspondence with the present author during the final stages of preparation, she expressed concern with the presence of numerous errors, explaining in one instance that “the only reason I ever put [it] together was for the younger generation. I want the younger generation to correct my errors and carry on.”<sup>[2]</sup> The scope of her work goes well beyond our capacity to fully consider in an article format, but the objective here is to do some of the carrying on by presenting a corrected account of the first three generations of this family.

While noting that “different branches of the Fassett family . . . all carry the same tradition that Patrick Fassett was a Scot named *Patrick MacPherson* who came to Charlestown in the middle 1700 century [*sic*] and here changed his name,” Schuster discussed the possibility that he was among the 274 Scots prisoners taken at the Battle of Worcester 3 September 1651 and ordered to be shipped from London aboard the *John and Sarah* on 11 November 1651.<sup>[3]</sup>

Some support for that claim is found in the record of Patrick’s son John’s birth in Charlestown, 3 October 1670, where the surname is given as *MackFacie*.<sup>[4]</sup> And at least two grandchildren’s baptisms (sons of Benjamin) were recorded in Connecticut with surname *MacFasset*.<sup>[5]</sup> Moreover, there is ample evidence that Patrick was known to his contemporaries to be of Scottish origin, as he was explicitly described as a “Scotchman” in four separate deeds while living in Billerica.<sup>[6]</sup> There was a man named *Mackfarson* on the list of prisoners on the *John and Sarah* in 1651, but his given name does not appear.<sup>[7]</sup> A conclusion that Patrick was from Scotland is thus in accord with the available evidence, but it is not possible to be certain that he was one of the prisoners transported in 1651. Recent work by the Scottish Soldiers Research Project places Patrick

---

<sup>1</sup> Katherine Fassett Schuster, *The Fassett Genealogy: Descendants of Patrick and Sarah Fassett* (Binghamton, N.Y.: By the author, 1974).

<sup>2</sup> Letter, 25 Sept. 1972, Katherine Fassett [Mrs. Richard] Schuster, Binghamton, N.Y., to Gale Ion Harris, Lexington, Massachusetts.

<sup>3</sup> Schuster, *Fassett Genealogy* [note 1], iii; “Scotch Prisoners sent to Massachusetts in 1652, by Order of the English Government,” *Register* 1 (1847):377–79. Schuster’s discussion includes a typographical error, 1671 (instead of 1651), for the shipping order.

<sup>4</sup> Roger D. Joslyn, *Vital Records of Charlestown, Massachusetts, to the Year 1850*, 2 vols. (Boston: NEHGS, 1984–95), 1:78 (John “MackFacie”).

<sup>5</sup> *Canterbury First Congregational Church, 1711–1821*, p. 37, vol. 15, Connecticut Church Records, Connecticut State Library.

<sup>6</sup> Middlesex County, Massachusetts, Deeds, 10:477–78, 478, 479–80, 480–81.

<sup>7</sup> *Scotch Prisoners* [note 3], *Register* 1:378.

Fassett among the “possible” prisoners captured in the earlier Battle of Dunbar 3 September 1650 and transported on the *Unity*.<sup>[8]</sup>

1. **PATRICK<sup>1</sup> FASSETT**, was born about 1628, presumably in Scotland, died in Billerica, Massachusetts, 6 November 1713, aged 85 years, and is buried in Old South Burying Ground.<sup>[9]</sup> His wife **SARAH** is repeatedly said to have been Sarah Reyley based on testimony in 1671 that Patrick was a brother-in-law of John Reyley.<sup>[10]</sup> There is no confirming evidence that she was a Reyley; however, it is noteworthy that on 10 March 1706 Patrick’s son John, then of Concord, gave bond as guardian of John Reyley a minor then in his 17th year.<sup>[11]</sup> Patrick’s wife Sarah, born about 1645, died as a widow in Bedford, Massachusetts, 15 January 1739/40, aged 95,<sup>[12]</sup> having married second in Billerica 23 April 1716, Thomas Bateman “of Concord.”<sup>[13]</sup>

Patrick appears in Charlestown in October 1670 where, his surname entered as *MackFacie*, he recorded the birth of his first child, John.<sup>[14]</sup> His second child, Joseph, born in 1672, was recorded in Malden.<sup>[15]</sup> Next were Sarah and Samuel recorded in Boston in 1674 and 1677.<sup>[16]</sup> He was “from Malden,” however, when accepted as an inhabitant in Billerica on 2 June 1679.<sup>[17]</sup>

<sup>8</sup> Christopher Gerrard, Pam Graves, Andrew Millard, Richard Annis, and Anwen Caffell, *Lost Lives, New Voices: Unlocking the Stories of the Scottish Soldiers from the Battle of Dunbar 1650* (2018; repr. Havertown, Pa.: Oxbow Books, 2020), 253.

<sup>9</sup> Gravestone photograph at FindaGrave.com, memorial no. 19529797. The date is 7 November 1713 in *Vital Records of Billerica, Massachusetts, to the Year 1850* (Boston: NEHGS, 1908), 360.

<sup>10</sup> On “1671.9.11,” John Riley testified that “27th Dec. last he went from Sam<sup>l</sup> Goffes to Boston to John Langbury’s house & boarded for nine days then went with Hen Remble’s boate & fetcht wood from Braintree thence to Charlestown to Patiarek Fossit his bro in law 4 days thence to Maulden & lay at widow Hills hence to Sam Froste thence to Shawshin [th]ence to Woburn & lay at Gm Seers on Saturday last – whence he came to Cambr[jidge] and lay at Gm Barretts” (Middlesex County, MA: Abstracts of Court Records, 1643–1674, Vol. 2, p. 144, image at AmericanAncestors.org).

Thomas Bellows Wyman took note of this testimony and added that Riley/Reyley came “from eastward” into Charlestown about October 1689 (*The Genealogies and Estates of Charlestown, 1629–1818*, 2 vols. [Boston: D. Clapp & Son, 1879], 1:341, 2:807). In 1690, John Riley and his wife Mary were in Charlestown as refugees “when he was impressed and taken to Wells, leaving her and two children without food” (Sybil Noyes, Charles Thornton Libby, and Walter Goodwin Davis, *Genealogical Dictionary of Maine and New Hampshire* [Portland, Maine: Southworth-Anthoensen Press, 1928–1939; repr. Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1972], 587). In September 1679, John Reyley was among the inhabitants of the Island of Saccadohoc after their houses were destroyed “during the late Indian War” who were granted land on Rowswick Island; then in May 1688 he was listed as a member of militia on Kennebeck River (James Phinney Baxter, ed., *Documentary History of the State of Maine*, 24 vols. [Portland, Maine: Maine Historical Society, 1869–1916], 4:387–88; 6:363).

<sup>11</sup> Middlesex County, MA: Probate File Papers, 1648–1871, case 19220, image 2 at AmericanAncestors.org. Joseph Fassett of Cambridge [John’s brother] was surety on the bond.

<sup>12</sup> *Vital Records of Bedford, Massachusetts, to the Year 1850* (Boston: NEHGS, 1903), 115.

<sup>13</sup> *Vital Records of Billerica* [note 9], 222.

<sup>14</sup> Joslyn, *Vital Records of Charlestown* [note 4], 1:78.

<sup>15</sup> Deloraine P. Corey, *Births Marriages and Deaths in the Town of Malden, Massachusetts, 1649–1850* (Cambridge, Mass.: University Press, 1903), 27.

<sup>16</sup> *Boston Births, Baptisms, Marriages and Deaths, 1630–1699*, [Ninth Report] Boston Record Commissioners (Boston: Rockwell and Churchill, 1883), 132, 141.

<sup>17</sup> Henry Allen Hazen, *History of Billerica, Massachusetts, with a Genealogical Register* (Boston: A. Williams and Co., 1883), 51.

On the same day, 2 June 1679, he was “now of Billerica Scotchman” when he purchased from Timothy Brooks 38 acres on Shawshin Neck River, part of the farm of Cornet Oaks.<sup>[18]</sup> On 24 January 1691, Patrick bought from Thomas Wheeler 6½ acres of meadow and upland in Concord bounded by the Cambridge town line.<sup>[19]</sup> On 7 February 1684, again called “Scotchman,” he purchased from Nathaniel Hill another 38 acres of the Cornet Oaks farm adjoining Patrick’s house lot.<sup>[20]</sup> He was also called “Scotchman” on 4 March 1683 when he bought from Frances Fletcher 20 acres more meadow on the Cambridge town line in Concord,<sup>[21]</sup> and yet again on 12 February 1688/9 at a purchase of 12 acres adjoining his own land at Shawshin in Concord.<sup>[22]</sup> Finally, he purchased another 20 acres on 24 March 1691 at Shawshin.<sup>[23]</sup> He was “of Billerica” in all of these deeds.

On 8 [April?] 1696, Patrick and his wife Sarah conveyed to “eldest son” John Fassett several parcels of upland and meadow in Concord with stipulation that it “make up a full double portion” of his estate.<sup>[24]</sup> By two deeds dated 8 February 1708, for good will and affection, Patrick and Sarah gave their sons Joseph and Josiah land in Concord and Billerica.<sup>[25]</sup> Then, on the same day, they sold to son Josiah their dwelling house, barn, all farming utensils, and two parcels of land in the south part of Billerica.<sup>[26]</sup>

Children of Patrick<sup>1</sup> and Sarah (Reyley?) Fassett:

- 2 i. DR. JOHN<sup>2</sup> FASSETT, b. Charlestown 3 Oct. 1670;<sup>[27]</sup> m. MARY HILL.
- 3 ii. JOSEPH FASSETT, b. Malden (8) [Oct.] 1672;<sup>[28]</sup> m. MARY MUNROE.
- 4 iii. SARAH FASSETT, b. Boston 1 March 1674;<sup>[29]</sup> m. SAMUEL HUTCHINSON.
- iv. SAMUEL FASSETT, b. Boston 29 Dec. 1677;<sup>[30]</sup> d. young.
- 5 v. SAMUEL FASSETT (again), b. Billerica 7 May 1679;<sup>[31]</sup> m. LYDIA PARKER.
- vi. DEBORAH FASSETT, b. Billerica 15 Feb. 1680/1.<sup>[32]</sup>
- 6 vii. MARY FASSETT, b. Billerica 31 March 1683;<sup>[33]</sup> m. JOB LANE.
- 7 viii. PETER FASSETT, b. Billerica 25 Aug. 1685;<sup>[34]</sup> m. ELIZABETH MANNING.
- 8 ix. JOSIAH FASSETT, b. Billerica 1 Dec. 1687;<sup>[35]</sup> m. (1) SARAH \_\_\_\_\_, (2) ESTHER \_\_\_\_\_.

<sup>18</sup> Middlesex County Deeds, 10:478 (recorded as “Peter” Fassett).

<sup>19</sup> Middlesex County Deeds, 10:480.

<sup>20</sup> Middlesex County Deeds, 10:480–81.

<sup>21</sup> Middlesex County Deeds, 10:479–80.

<sup>22</sup> Middlesex County Deeds, 10:477–78.

<sup>23</sup> Middlesex County Deeds, 10:478–79.

<sup>24</sup> Middlesex County Deeds, 17:1, some of the recorded copy is obscured by tape placed over a tear.

<sup>25</sup> Middlesex County Deeds, 14:695–96, 704–05.

<sup>26</sup> Middlesex County Deeds, 15:127–28.

<sup>27</sup> Joslyn, *Vital Records of Charlestown* [note 4], 1:78 (John “MackFacie”).

<sup>28</sup> Corey, *Births Marriages and Deaths in the Town of Malden* [note 15], 27.

<sup>29</sup> *Boston Births, Baptisms, Marriages and Deaths, 1630–1699* [note 16], 132.

<sup>30</sup> *Ibid.*, 141.

<sup>31</sup> *Vital Records of Billerica* [note 9], 76.

<sup>32</sup> *Ibid.*, 75.

<sup>33</sup> *Ibid.*, 75.

<sup>34</sup> *Ibid.*, 75.

<sup>35</sup> *Ibid.*, 75.

- 9 x. LT. BENJAMIN FASSETT, b. Billerica 7 July 1690;<sup>[36]</sup> m. (1) ELIZABETH PARKES, (2) ELEANOR (\_\_\_\_\_) ADAMS.

**2. Dr. JOHN<sup>2</sup> FASSETT** (*Patrick*<sup>1</sup>), was born in Charlestown 3 October 1670,<sup>[37]</sup> died in Bedford 30 January 1736/7 in his 67th year<sup>[38]</sup> and is buried in the Old Burying Ground in Bedford.<sup>[39]</sup> He married in Billerica 31 March 1697, **MARY HILL**,<sup>[40]</sup> who died in Bedford 19 March 1748/9,<sup>[41]</sup> daughter of Jonathan<sup>2</sup> (*Ralph*<sup>1</sup>) and Mary (Hartwell) Hill.<sup>[42]</sup> John Fassett is reported to have been the first resident physician in Bedford.<sup>[43]</sup> On a trip to London, he purchased a Bible published there in 1611, which in 1974 was reported to be in the possession of Fassett Sinclair Oswald of Toledo, Ohio.<sup>[44]</sup>

By deed of gift in [April?] 1696, John, described then as “of Concord, husbandman,” received from his parents a double portion of their estate, including several parcels of upland and meadow in Concord.<sup>[45]</sup> John also was “of Concord,” but then “weaver” in 1699, 1701, and 1708, when he purchased parcels of land in Concord and Billerica.<sup>[46]</sup> On 10 March 1706[/7?], John gave bond as guardian for John Reyley, who was in his 17th year.<sup>[47]</sup> In March 1728/9, John Fassett and Nathaniel Merriam of Concord and Nathaniel Page and Josiah Fassett of Billerica jointly purchased nine acres in Billerica, which they, “all of Bedford,” sold to the Town of Bedford next December.<sup>[48]</sup>

The will of John Fassett of Bedford, dated 17 January 1736/7 and presented for probate 23 May 1737, left his movable estate to his wife Mary and named her as sole executor. He gave his “cussens” Peter Fassett and John Fassett each a half of his housing and lands, and gave money bequests to Mary Wooley and her son Thomas Wooley (under age 21), Abigail Headen, and Mary Gorrel, relationships, if any, unstated.<sup>[49]</sup>

<sup>36</sup> Ibid., 75.

<sup>37</sup> Joslyn, *Vital Records of Charlestown* [note 4], 1:78 (John “MackFacie”).

<sup>38</sup> *Vital Records of Bedford* [note 12], 119.

<sup>39</sup> Gravestone photograph at FindaGrave.com, memorial no. 25175757.

<sup>40</sup> *Vital Records of Billerica* [note 9], 254.

<sup>41</sup> *Vital Records of Bedford* [note 12], 119.

<sup>42</sup> Hazen, *History of Billerica* [note 17], 51; Donna Valley Russell, C.G., “Ralph Hill of Plymouth and Billerica, Massachusetts Descendants to the fifth generation,” *National Genealogical Society Quarterly*, 72 (1984):11; Joy F. Peach, *The Descendants of William Hartwell, Concord settler, 1636* (Foxborough, Mass.: Hartwells of America, 2007), 22.

<sup>43</sup> A. E. Brown, *History of the Town of Bedford* (Bedford: By the author, 1891), 57.

<sup>44</sup> The Bible is described and entries transcribed by Schuster, *Fassett Genealogy* [note 1], 2. The entries show that Dr. John Fassett, who bought the Bible, left it to his wife Mary by his will, and she gave it to his brother Josiah’s son John, who then passed it down in the family to Mr. Oswald. The Bible is mentioned earlier in Harry Parker Ward, *The Follett-Dewey Fassett-Safford Ancestry of Captain Martin Dewey Follett (1765–1831) and his Wife Persis Fassett (1767–1849)* (Columbus, Ohio: Champlin Printing Co., 1896), 125.

<sup>45</sup> Middlesex County Deeds, 17:1.

<sup>46</sup> Middlesex County Deeds, 12:513–14, 13:194–95, 15:97.

<sup>47</sup> Middlesex County, MA: Probate File Papers, 1648–1871, case 19220, image 2 at AmericanAncestors.org. Joseph Fassett of Cambridge [John’s brother] was surety on the bond.

<sup>48</sup> Middlesex County Deeds, 31:210–12.

<sup>49</sup> Middlesex County, MA: Probate File Papers, 1648–1871, case 7386, images 2, 6 at AmericanAncestors.org.

In June 1739, witnesses testified that the cousin John Fassett named in the will of John Fassett, “Physician,” was the son of Josiah Fassett of Bedford and had lived several years with his uncle, the testator.<sup>[50]</sup>

**3. JOSEPH<sup>2</sup> FASSETT** (*Patrick*<sup>1</sup>), was born in Malden (8) [Oct.] 1672,<sup>[51]</sup> died in Lexington “about 1754–55”<sup>[52]</sup> He married about 1700 **MARY MUNROE**, born 28 June 1678, daughter of William and Mary (Ball) Munroe.<sup>[53]</sup> In Lexington, Joseph was an assessor, selectman, and representative to the General Court.<sup>[54]</sup>

Joseph was “of Billerica” in December 1698 when he purchased properties at Shawshin Corner in Concord, 8 acres, and 60 acres in Cambridge Farms [Lexington].<sup>[55]</sup> He had moved into Cambridge Farms by September 1708, when he bought from Nathaniel Gookin another 40 acres there bounded in part by the Billerica town line.<sup>[56]</sup> Joseph and his wife Mary sold 3 acres of their Cambridge land in February 1710/1, and he sold another 12 acres of it in January 1712/3.<sup>[57]</sup>

In February 1716, Joseph and Mary “of Lexington” mortgaged for £50 20 acres of their land in Lexington, which the record shows to have been satisfied in February 1724/5.<sup>[58]</sup>

Child of Joseph<sup>2</sup> and Mary (Munroe) Fassett:

- i. JOSEPH<sup>3</sup> FASSETT, b. Lexington 6 Dec. 1701, bp. 22 March 1702;<sup>[59]</sup> d. 15 Aug. 1755 in his 54th year, bur. Old Burying Ground in Lexington;<sup>[60]</sup> m. AMMITA CUTLER, b. Lexington 19 Dec. 1707,<sup>[61]</sup> d. Bedford 25 Dec. 1771,<sup>[62]</sup> daughter of Thomas and Sarah (Stone) Cutler.<sup>[63]</sup> Ammita m. (2) in Lexington 15 Jan. 1756, John Page.<sup>[64]</sup> In April 1729 Joseph Fassett Sr. and Joseph Fassett Jr., both of Lexington, jointly purchased 50 acres partly in Lexington and partly in Bedford.<sup>[65]</sup> In April 1742, Joseph

<sup>50</sup> Middlesex County Deeds, 40:355–56.

<sup>51</sup> Corey, *Births Marriages and Deaths in Malden, 1649–1850* [note 15], 27.

<sup>52</sup> Charles Hudson, *History of the Town of Lexington, Middlesex County, Massachusetts from its First Settlement to 1868*, 2 vols. (Boston: Houghton Mifflin, 1913), 2:199.

<sup>53</sup> Richard S. Munroe, *History and Genealogy of the Lexington, Massachusetts, Munroes* ([Holyoke], Mass.: By the author, 1966), 8.

<sup>54</sup> Hudson, *History of the Town of Lexington* [note 52], 2:199.

<sup>55</sup> Middlesex County Deeds, 13:729–30.

<sup>56</sup> Middlesex County Deeds, 14:692–93. Lexington was established from Cambridge as a town in 1713.

<sup>57</sup> Middlesex County Deeds, 50:671, 17:291.

<sup>58</sup> Middlesex County Deeds, 50:671, 19:17.

<sup>59</sup> *Lexington, Mass., Record of Births, Marriages, and Deaths to January 1, 1898* (Boston: Wright & Potter Printing Co., 1898), 24.

<sup>60</sup> Gravestone photograph at FindaGrave.com, memorial no. 16639470.

<sup>61</sup> *Lexington, Mass., Record of Births, Marriages, and Deaths* [note 59], 18.

<sup>62</sup> *Vital Records of Bedford* [note 12], 131, wife of John Page.

<sup>63</sup> The will of Thomas Cutler of Western (now Warren), Mass., dated 15 September 1759, names children including Ammita Page (Worcester County, MA: Probate File Papers, 1731–1881, case no. 14862, pp.7–8, images at AmericanAncestors.org).

<sup>64</sup> *Vital Records of Bedford* [note 12], 92.

<sup>65</sup> Middlesex County Deeds, 57:469–70.

Fassett Jr. purchased a messuage consisting of 60 acres, a house, and a barn in Lexington.<sup>[66]</sup>

The will of Joseph Fassett [Jr.] of Lexington, dated 21 April 1755 and proved 8 September 1755, names wife Amity, sons Joseph (executor), John (under 21), and Jonathan (under 21), and daughters Amity Newton and Sarah Fassett (under 21).<sup>[67]</sup>

**4. SARAH<sup>2</sup> FASSETT** (*Patrick*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Boston 1 March 1674,<sup>[68]</sup> and died before May 1743 (date of husband's will). She married in Charlestown 5 December 1695, **SAMUEL HUTCHINSON**, born there 19 September 1672, son of Nathaniel and Sarah (Baker) Hutchinson.<sup>[69]</sup>

In 1879 Thomas Bellows Wyman summarized Samuel Hutchinson's Charlestown estate.<sup>[70]</sup> Samuel's will, dated 9 May 1743, proved 5 December 1743, names sons Thomas and Samuel, and daughters Bethia Priest, Deborah Bullion, Sarah, and Mary (who have received "their late mother's apparel").<sup>[71]</sup>

Children of Samuel and Sarah<sup>2</sup> (Fassett) Hutchinson:<sup>[72]</sup>

- i. SARAH HUTCHINSON, b. 16 Aug. 1697; d. Billerica 23 Feb. 1773; m. Charlestown 22 Jan. 1718/9, SAMUEL SHELDON,<sup>[73]</sup> b. 9 April 1694, d. Billerica 14 May 1777.<sup>[74]</sup>
- ii. MARY HUTCHINSON, b. 16 June 1699; m. Boston 5 Oct. 1715, NATHANIEL LEMAN,<sup>[75]</sup> b. Charlestown 27 Oct. 1677,<sup>[76]</sup> d. York, Maine, between 10 April 1735 and 11 Nov. 1735 (dates of will and probate).<sup>[77]</sup>
- iii. THOMAS HUTCHINSON, b. 18 May 1702; d. 10 March 1784; m. Cambridge 18 Aug. 1725, MARY IRELAND,<sup>[78]</sup> bp. there 8 Feb. 1707/8, d. 6 Feb. 1790, daughter of Abraham and Abigail (Durant) Ireland.<sup>[79]</sup>

<sup>66</sup> Middlesex County Deeds, 57:470–71.

<sup>67</sup> "Middlesex County, MA: Probate File Papers, 1648–1871," File 7387, images 2–5 at AmericanAncestors.org. The son Joseph, executor, died soon and in June 1764 the court appointed his widow Dorothy and her second husband, Ebenezer Page, as administrators *de bonis non* (ibid., p. 10).

<sup>68</sup> *Boston Births, Baptisms, Marriages and Deaths, 1630–1699* [note 16], 132.

<sup>69</sup> Wyman, *Genealogies and Estates of Charlestown* [note 10], 1:536–37.

<sup>70</sup> Ibid., 1:537.

<sup>71</sup> Massachusetts, U.S., Wills and Probate Records, 1635–1991 (Middlesex), images 546–47 of 1229 at Ancestry.com.

<sup>72</sup> Wyman, *Genealogies and Estates of Charlestown* [note 10], 1:536.

<sup>73</sup> *Vital Records of Billerica* [note 9], 315.

<sup>74</sup> Hazen, *History of Billerica* [note 17], 134.

<sup>75</sup> Boston Record Commissioners *Boston Marriages from 1700 to 1751* [Twenty-Eighth Report] (Boston: Rockwell and Churchill, 1898), 94.

<sup>76</sup> Massachusetts, U.S., Town and Vital Records, 1620–1998 (Charlestown), image 84 of 385 at Ancestry.com.

<sup>77</sup> Maine, U.S., Wills and Probate Records, 1584–1999 (Lincoln), images 379–80 of 463, will names wife May Leman and 8 children.

<sup>78</sup> *Vital Records of Cambridge, Massachusetts, to the Year 1850*, 2 vols. (Boston: Wright and Potter Printing Co., 1914), 2:314.

<sup>79</sup> *Vital Records of Cambridge* [note 78], 1:389, 2:215 (parents' marriage); Fanny Winchester Hotchkiss, *Winchester Notes* (New Haven, Conn.: Tuttle, Morehouse & Taylor Co., 1912), 203.



- iv. DEBORAH HUTCHINSON, b. 2 Sept. 1704; d. Charleston 5 March 1705/6.<sup>[80]</sup>
- v. SAMUEL HUTCHINSON, b. 21 Oct. 1706; d. Woolwich, Maine, 6 April 1781, age 74; m. (1) Charlestown 3 Oct. 1728, RUTH OSBORNE, d. 27 Dec. 1761, (2) Charlestown 6 Feb. 1763, SARAH (MALLISON) EDMONDS, b. 1711, d. Feb. 1787, age 76.<sup>[81]</sup>
- vi. BETHIAH HUTCHINSON, b. 21 Aug. 1709; m. Charlestown 25 Oct. 1737, JOHN PRIEST of Watertown.<sup>[82]</sup>
- vii. NATHANIEL HUTCHINSON, b. 5 June 1712; d. 30 May 1734, aged 21 years, 11 months, 24 days, bur. Old South Burying Ground, Billerica.<sup>[83]</sup>
- viii. DEBORAH HUTCHINSON, b. 12 July 1716; m. PHILIP BALLION, mariner, of Charlestown.<sup>[84]</sup>

5. **SAMUEL<sup>2</sup> FASSETT** (*Patrick*<sup>1</sup>), was born in Billerica 7 May 1679,<sup>[85]</sup> died in Westford, Massachusetts, 22 February 1757 in his 79th year.<sup>[86]</sup> He married in Billerica 1 January 1705/6, **LYDIA PARKER**,<sup>[87]</sup> born about 1683, died in Westford 28 May 1777 in her 95th year, both buried in Fairview Cemetery.<sup>[88]</sup>

Eight deeds for Samuel were recorded in Middlesex County from 1714 to 1755; they show his residence as Billerica through January 1727/8 and in Westford by September 1731 and after.<sup>[89]</sup> On 14 March 1755, Samuel and his wife Lydia conveyed their home place in Westford to Benjamin Reed on condition that they have use of it for life.<sup>[90]</sup> Samuel died intestate; Lydia was appointed 23 October 1758 to administer his estate.<sup>[91]</sup>

Children of Samuel<sup>2</sup> and Lydia (Parker) Fassett, all recorded in Billerica:<sup>[92]</sup>

<sup>80</sup> Massachusetts, Vital Records, 1620–1850 (Charlestown), p. 202, image at AmericanAncestors.org.

<sup>81</sup> Mary Lovering Holman and Winifred Lovering Holman, *Ancestors and Descendants of Philip Bullen of Jersey, England and Charlestown, Massachusetts* (Concord, Mass.: Bumford Press, 1930), 29.

<sup>82</sup> Massachusetts, Vital Records, 1620–1850 (Charlestown), p. 330, image at AmericanAncestors.org.

<sup>83</sup> Gravestone photograph at FindaGrave.com, memorial no. 19529778.

<sup>84</sup> Wyman, *Genealogies and Estates of Charlestown* [note 10], 1:54.

<sup>85</sup> *Vital Records of Billerica* [note 9], 76.

<sup>86</sup> *Vital Records of Westford, Massachusetts, to the End of the Year 1849* (Salem, Mass.: Essex Institute, 1915), 276.

<sup>87</sup> *Vital Records of Billerica* [note 9], 254. She may be the Lydia Parker, daughter of Isaac<sup>2</sup> (*Abraham*<sup>1</sup>) and Esther (Fletcher) Parker, who was aged 13 when on 18 April 1696 Samuel Fletcher of Chelmsford was appointed her guardian as well as guardian of her siblings Esther, 9, and Isaac, 7 (Marilyn Fitzpatrick, “Abraham<sup>2</sup> Parker of Bradford Massachusetts and family,” *The Essex Genealogist* 25 (2005):40, citing Middlesex Co., Mass. Probate File Papers, 1648–1871, Files 16582 [Isaac Parker], image 10; 16583 [Lydia Parker et al.], image 2, at AmericanAncestors.org).

<sup>88</sup> Gravestone photographs at FindaGrave.com, memorial nos. 24563731, 2456753. The printed vital records incorrectly show their deaths on same day, 22 February 1757, and same age (*Vital Records of Westford* [note 86], 276). Relying in part on the erroneous vital record, the memorial for Samuel includes a false addition stating that the gravestone for Lydia is, instead, for a person named *Lydia Fallett*, apparently a misunderstanding of the script for a double “s” of that period.

<sup>89</sup> Middlesex County Deeds, 27:249–50, 33:102.

<sup>90</sup> Middlesex County Deeds, 27:249–50, 53:254–55.

<sup>91</sup> Middlesex County, MA: Probate File Papers, 1648–1871, File 7401, image 8 at AmericanAncestors.org.

<sup>92</sup> *Vital Records of Billerica* [note 9], 75–76.

- i. ESTHER<sup>3</sup> FASSETT, b. 29 Sept. 1706; d. Billerica 5 Dec. 1706.<sup>[93]</sup>
- ii. LYDIA FASSETT, b. 1 Feb. 1709/10; m. Westford 20 Jan. 1731/2, BENJAMIN HILDRETH.<sup>[94]</sup>
- iii. ESTHER FASSETT, b. 13 Nov. 1711 m. Westford 27 Jan. 1731/2, BENJAMIN CHAMBERLAIN of Chelmsford.<sup>[95]</sup>
- iv. SARAH FASSETT, b. 12 Dec. 1713; m. Westford 26 Sept. 1737, THOMAS COMINGS.<sup>[96]</sup>
- v. SAMUEL FASSETT, b. 9 July 1716, d. Westford between 13 Jan. 1786 and 17 April 1787 (dates of will and probate);<sup>[97]</sup> m. Westford 1 Jan. 1740[/1] KATHARINE REED,<sup>[98]</sup> b. 1718, d. Westford 19 April 1805,<sup>[99]</sup> daughter of Thomas and Sarah (Fletcher) Reed.<sup>[100]</sup> Samuel's will names wife Katharine (executrix), son Joshua, and grandson Samuel Fasset.
- vi. SUSANNA FASSETT, b. 2 April 1718; m. Concord 23 Sept. 1735, ZACHARIAH FLETCHER.<sup>[101]</sup>
- vii. AMAZIAH FASSETT, b. 6 May 1720; m. Westford 12 Oct. 1742, EUNICE FLETCHER.<sup>[102]</sup>
- viii. MARY FASSETT, b. 3 July 1722; m. Westford 18 Jan. 1743, WILLIAM TOMSON of Chelmsford.<sup>[103]</sup>
- ix. DEBORAH FASSETT, b. 9 June 1724; m. Westford 20 Dec. 1744, ENOCH CLEVELAND of Pomfret, Conn.;<sup>[104]</sup> d. Hampton, Washington Co., N.Y., ca. 1795, son of Deliverance and Mary (\_\_\_\_) Cleveland.<sup>[105]</sup>
- x. ABIGAIL FASSETT, b. 18 Dec. 1726; m. Westford 2 Jan. 1755, BENJAMIN REED.<sup>[106]</sup>
- xi. DEBORAH FASSETT, b. Billerica 15 Feb. 1680/1.<sup>[107]</sup>

**6. MARY<sup>2</sup> FASSETT** (*Patrick*<sup>1</sup>), was born in Billerica 31 March 1683;<sup>[108]</sup> died 2 December 1746 in her 65th year [*sic*], and was buried in Old Burying Ground, Bedford.<sup>[109]</sup> She married in Billerica about 1704 **JOB LANE**,<sup>[110]</sup> born about

<sup>93</sup> Ibid., 359.

<sup>94</sup> *Vital Records of Westford* [note 86], 161.

<sup>95</sup> Ibid., 161.

<sup>96</sup> Ibid., 161.

<sup>97</sup> Middlesex County, MA: Probate File Papers, 1648–1871, File 7402, images 4–6 at American Ancestors.org.

<sup>98</sup> *Vital Records of Westford* [note 86], 161.

<sup>99</sup> Ibid., 276.

<sup>100</sup> Edwin R. Hodgman, *History of the Town of Westford in the County of Middlesex, Massachusetts, 1659–1883* (Lowell, Mass.: Westford Town History Assn., 1883), 470–71.

<sup>101</sup> *Vital Records of Westford* [note 86], 161.

<sup>102</sup> *Vital Records of Westford* [note 86], 161.

<sup>103</sup> Ibid., 161.

<sup>104</sup> Ibid., 161.

<sup>105</sup> Edmund James Cleveland and Horace Gillette Cleveland, *The Genealogy of the Cleveland and Cleaveland Families*, 3 vols. (Hartford: Case, Lockwood & Brainard Co., 1889), 1:74, 147.

<sup>106</sup> *Vital Records of Westford* [note 86], 161.

<sup>107</sup> *Vital Records of Billerica* [note 9], 75.

<sup>108</sup> Ibid., 75.

<sup>109</sup> Gravestone photograph at FindaGrave.com, memorial no. 28176230.

<sup>110</sup> *Vital Records of Billerica* [note 9], 253; Brown, *Town of Bedford* [note 43], 23 (Genealogical and Biographical).

1667, died 9 September 1744 in his 78th year, and buried in the same cemetery, son of James Lane of Malden and North Yarmouth, Maine.<sup>[111]</sup>

In 1902 James Hill Fitts discussed Job Lane's arrival about 1700 in Billerica after being driven out from Maine by Indians. He also summarized Job's various land transactions, noting also that he was a soldier in 1706.<sup>[112]</sup>

Children of Job and Mary<sup>2</sup> (Fassett) Lane, all recorded in Billerica:<sup>[113]</sup>

- i. MARY LANE, b. 18 Jan. 1706; "perhaps" m. 10 Feb. 1728, WILLIAM INGALLS of Marblehead.<sup>[114]</sup>
- ii. JOSEPH LANE, b. 11 Dec. 1708[/9], d. Sutton, Mass., 1736; m. THANKFUL AMSDEN.<sup>[115]</sup>
- iii. SUSANNA LANE, b. 2 March 1710/1.
- iv. JOB LANE (twin), b. 29 Jan. 1713/4; m. Bedford 29 Jan. 1746/7, his cousin, SUSANNAH FASSETT,<sup>[116]</sup> no. 8 vii below.
- v. ELIZABETH LANE (twin), b. 29 Jan. 1713/4, d. young.
- vi. SAMUEL LANE, b. 7 April 1716, d. Bedford 25 Nov. 1736 in his 21st year.<sup>[117]</sup>
- vii. SILENCE LANE, b. 2 April 1719.
- viii. ELIZABETH LANE, b. 17 March 1722/3; m. Bedford 5 March 1746/7, as his second wife, MICHAEL BACON,<sup>[118]</sup> b. Billerica 1713, son of Nathaniel and Judith (Wyman) Bacon.<sup>[119]</sup>

7. **PETER<sup>2</sup> FASSETT** (*Patrick*<sup>1</sup>), was born in Billerica 25 August 1685;<sup>[120]</sup> died 16 May 1711; married in Billerica 1 February 1710/1, **ELIZABETH MANNING**,<sup>[121]</sup> born there 14 March 1689/90, died 8 April 1772, daughter of Samuel and Abiel (Wight) Manning. She married second 18 November 1713, Jonathan Danforth.<sup>[122]</sup>

On 20 February 1706/7, Peter Fassett of Billerica, weaver, purchased from Nathaniel Page 6 acres in Billerica adjoining land of [his father] Patrick Fassett.<sup>[123]</sup> Peter died intestate on 28 January 1711/2, his brothers Josiah

<sup>111</sup> Nathaniel Lane Taylor, "James<sup>1</sup> Lane of North Yarmouth, Maine, and His Daughter Ann<sup>2</sup> (Lane) (Bray) Shed of Billerica, Massachusetts," *Register* 173 (2019):131. Taylor noted that in July 1719 Job Lane and his wife Mary of Billerica sold his 1/7-part interest in his father James Lane's land in York Co., Maine (citing York Deeds, 11:175). See also Nathaniel Lane Taylor, "Two More Daughters of James<sup>1</sup> Lane of Malden, Massachusetts, and Casco, Maine," (*Register* [2022]:362–63.

<sup>112</sup> James Hill Fitts, *Lane Genealogies*, 3 vols. (Exeter, N.H.: News-Letter Press, 1891–1902), 3:190–92.

<sup>113</sup> *Vital Records of Billerica* [note 9], 123.

<sup>114</sup> Fitts, *Lane Genealogies* [note 112], 3:191.

<sup>115</sup> Brown, *Town of Bedford* [note 43], 23 (Genealogical and Biographical).

<sup>116</sup> *Vital Records of Billerica* [note 9], 283.

<sup>117</sup> *Vital Records of Bedford* [note 9], 128.

<sup>118</sup> *Ibid.*, 86.

<sup>119</sup> Fitts, *Lane Genealogies* [note 112], 3:192.

<sup>120</sup> *Vital Records of Billerica* [note 9], 75.

<sup>121</sup> *Ibid.*, 254.

<sup>122</sup> William H. Manning, *The Genealogical and Biographical History of the Manning Families in New England* (Salem: Salem Press Co., 1902), 147.

<sup>123</sup> Middlesex County Deeds, 14:449–50.

Fassett of Billerica and Joseph Fassett of Cambridge Farms were appointed as joint administrators.<sup>[124]</sup>

Child of Peter<sup>2</sup> and Elizabeth (Manning) Fassett:

- i. PETER<sup>3</sup> FASSETT, b. posthumously in Billerica 11 Nov. 1711;<sup>[125]</sup> m. Bedford 4 March 1736/7, MARY CUTTER, b. Cambridge 25 Nov. 1715, daughter of Nathaniel and Sarah (Winship) Cutter.<sup>[126]</sup> He was probably the “cousin” Peter Fassett to receive a half share of housing and lands by the 1737 will of Dr. John Fassett (no. 2). On 20 Sept. 1743, Peter Fassett of Bedford, with wife Mary releasing dower, conveyed his half share to John Fassett of Bedford [son of Josiah],<sup>[127]</sup> who had received the other half. Later, in Jan. 1745, Peter Fassett of Bedford gave his wife Mary Power of Attorney, the reason for it not stated.<sup>[128]</sup>

**8. Capt. JOSIAH<sup>2</sup> FASSETT** (*Patrick*<sup>1</sup>), was born in Billerica 1 December 1687,<sup>[129]</sup> died in Bedford 18 February 1740/1 in his 54th year,<sup>[130]</sup> and was buried in Old Burying Ground.<sup>[131]</sup> He married by April 1713 SARAH \_\_\_\_\_,<sup>[132]</sup> who survived him.<sup>[133]</sup>

On 8 February 1708, Josiah paid his parents £250 for their dwelling house, barn, land, and farming utensils in Billerica.<sup>[134]</sup> His deeds show that Josiah's residence was in Billerica in through 1722, and in Bedford by 1729.<sup>[135]</sup>

The inventory of Josiah's intestate estate, dated 24 April 1741, included “one great Bibel” and was totaled at £204 8s. 9d. On 24 May 1742, the estate was divided to the widow Sarah Fassett, with comments that it could not accommodate further division, and that son Josiah and daughter Sarah Powers had already received portions.<sup>[136]</sup>

Children of Josiah<sup>2</sup> and Sarah (\_\_\_\_\_) Fassett, recorded in Billerica:<sup>[137]</sup>

- i. JOSIAH<sup>3</sup> FASSETT, b. 11 July 1714; d. Bedford 20 Aug. 1766 in his 52nd year; m. there 14 April 1747, JOANNA PAGE,<sup>[138]</sup> b. 1714, daughter of Nathaniel

<sup>124</sup> Middlesex County, MA: Probate File Papers, 1648–1871, File 7400, image 3 at AmericanAncestors.org.

<sup>125</sup> *Vital Records of Billerica* [note 9], 75.

<sup>126</sup> *Vital Records of Cambridge* [note 78], 1:180, 103 (parents' marriage).

<sup>127</sup> Middlesex County Deeds, 45:79.

<sup>128</sup> Middlesex County Deeds, 45:295.

<sup>129</sup> *Vital Records of Billerica* [note 9], 75.

<sup>130</sup> *Vital Records of Bedford* [note 12], 119.

<sup>131</sup> Gravestone photograph at FindaGrave.com, memorial no. 25175968, “Capt.”

<sup>132</sup> Middlesex County Deeds, 17:381.

<sup>133</sup> Hazen, *History of Billerica* [note 17], 52, errs in stating that Josiah's widow was named *Esther*. I have not found evidence to confirm statements that Sarah was Sarah Wooley.

<sup>134</sup> Middlesex County Deeds, 15:127–28.

<sup>135</sup> Middlesex County Deeds, 48:304–05, 56:182.

<sup>136</sup> Middlesex County, MA: Probate File Papers, 1648–1871, File 7392, images 3–8 at AmericanAncestors.org.

<sup>137</sup> *Vital Records of Billerica* [note 9], 75–76.

<sup>138</sup> *Vital Records of Bedford* [note 12], 74 (marriage), 119 (death).

- and Susannah (Lane) Page. As Ensign Josiah Fasset, he was at the relief of Fort William in 1758.<sup>[139]</sup>
- ii. SARAH FASSETT, b. 26 April 1716; d. before 11 June 1741; m. as his first wife WALTER POWERS, b. 1708, son of William and Mary (Bank) Powers.<sup>[140]</sup>
  - iii. MARY FASSETT, b. 5 Sept. 1718; d. Billerica 8 May 1720.<sup>[141]</sup>
  - iv. JOHN FASSETT, b. 1 April 1720; d. 12 Aug. 1794, bur. Old Bennington Cemetery, Bennington, Vt.,<sup>[142]</sup> m. Bedford 14 May 1741, MARY WOOLEY,<sup>[143]</sup> b. Concord 8 Nov. 1720;<sup>[144]</sup> d. 22 Sept. 1782, bur. Old Bennington Cemetery, daughter of Thomas and Mary (Chamberlain) Wooley.<sup>[145]</sup> John settled in Bennington in 1761, where he became prominent in its affairs.<sup>[146]</sup> He had lived several years with his uncle Dr. John Fasset of Bedford who by his 1737 will gave him a half share of his housing and lands (see no. 2).
  - v. BENJAMIN FASSETT, b. 11 Jan. 1721/2; d. 22 June 1785, bur. Brush Hill Cemetery, Sherborn, Mass.,<sup>[147]</sup> m. (1) Westford 17 April 1753, REBECCA RUSSELL “of Lichfield,” (2) Holliston 27 May 1759, DEBORAH SANGER.<sup>[148]</sup>
  - vi. MARY FASSETT (again), b. 17 Oct. 1723; d. 22 May 1790, bur. South Cemetery, Brooklyn, Conn.,<sup>[149]</sup> m. Bedford 24 Feb. 1742, EBENEZER SPAULDING,<sup>[150]</sup> b. Canterbury, Conn., 24 June 1717, d. 18 June 1794, bur. South Cemetery.<sup>[151]</sup>
  - vii. SUSANNA FASSETT, b. 29 March 1725; d. Bedford 24 March 1775;<sup>[152]</sup> m. there 29 Jan. 1746/7, JOB LANE JR.,<sup>[153]</sup> b. Bedford 27 Sept. 1718;<sup>[154]</sup> d. there 11 June 1796, age 79, “suddenly with cramp in his stomach,”<sup>[155]</sup> son of Job and Martha (Ruggles) Lane.<sup>[156]</sup>
  - viii. BETTE FASSETT, b. 3 May 1727; d. 1 April 1779, bur. Cleaveland Cemetery, Canterbury, Conn.,<sup>[157]</sup> m. 29 Nov. 1750, as his first wife, WILLIAM JOHNSON, b. 13 Aug. 1724, d. Canterbury 2 Oct. 1810, son of Obadiah and

<sup>139</sup> Brown, *Town of Bedford* [note 43], 22, 26 (Genealogical and Biographical).

<sup>140</sup> Amos H. Powers, *The Powers Family: Genealogical and Historical Record of Walter Powers . . .* (Chicago: Fergus Printing Co., 1884), 13.

<sup>141</sup> *Vital Records of Billerica* [note 9], 359.

<sup>142</sup> Gravestone photograph at FindaGrave.com, memorial no. 22440078.

<sup>143</sup> *Vital Records of Bedford* [note 12], 74.

<sup>144</sup> *Concord, Massachusetts, Births, Marriages, and Deaths, 1635–1850* (Boston: T. Todd, 1895), 123.

<sup>145</sup> *Ibid.*, 101 (marriage).

<sup>146</sup> Abby Maria Hemenway, *Vermont Historical Gazetteer*, 3 vols. (Burlington, Vt.: the author, 1867), 1:172.

<sup>147</sup> Gravestone photograph at FindaGrave.com, memorial no. 187357146.

<sup>148</sup> *Vital Records of Holliston, Massachusetts, to the Year 1850* (Boston: NEHGS, 1908), 206.

<sup>149</sup> Gravestone photograph at FindaGrave.com, memorial no. 78797179.

<sup>150</sup> *Vital Records of Bedford* [note 12], 74.

<sup>151</sup> Gravestone photograph (illegible) at FindaGrave.com, memorial no. 7879000.

<sup>152</sup> *Vital Records of Bedford* [note 12], 128.

<sup>153</sup> *Ibid.*, 74.

<sup>154</sup> *Ibid.*, 35.

<sup>155</sup> *Vital Records of Bedford* [note 12], 127.

<sup>156</sup> Marston Watson and Gary Boyd Roberts, *Royal Families, Americans of Royal and Noble Ancestry: Volume One, Governor Thomas Dudley*, 2nd ed. (Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Co., 2004), 91, 314.

<sup>157</sup> Gravestone photograph (illegible) at FindaGrave.com, memorial no. 20961346.

Lydia (Cleveland) Johnson.<sup>[158]</sup> On 12 April 1742, Bette and her brother Amos chose their older brother John Fassett as their guardian.<sup>[159]</sup>

ix. AMOS FASSETT, b. 8 Aug. 1728; m. Canterbury, Conn., 10 April 1752, LYDIA JOHNSON, b. 4 Oct. 1733, sister of William Johnson above.<sup>[160]</sup>

**9. Lt. BENJAMIN<sup>2</sup> FASSETT** (*Patrick*<sup>1</sup>), was born in Billerica 7 July 1690,<sup>[161]</sup> and died in Pomfret, Connecticut, 3 October 1764.<sup>[162]</sup> He was “of Lexington” when he married first in Concord 4 February 1713/4, **ELIZABETH PARKES** “of Concord,”<sup>[163]</sup> born there 29 January 1691/2,<sup>[164]</sup> who died in Pomfret 18 August 1757,<sup>[165]</sup> daughter of Richard and Elizabeth (Billings) Parkes.<sup>[166]</sup> He married second in Pomfret 5 February 1758, Mrs. ELEANOR (\_\_\_\_) ADAMS,<sup>[167]</sup> who survived him, widow of Isaac Adams of Pomfret.<sup>[168]</sup>

On 19 April 1712, Benjamin Fassett of Billerica, blacksmith, purchased a messuage in Cambridge Farms [Lexington] consisting of a house, barn, shop, and 15 acres of land.<sup>[169]</sup> He was “of Lexington,” blacksmith, in December 1714, when he and his wife Elizabeth mortgaged the property, then sold it next March 1714/5.<sup>[170]</sup> Benjamin and his wife joined the First Congregational Church in Canterbury, Connecticut, in 1722.<sup>[171]</sup> Benjamin was one of the proprietors who in April 1723 received a share in a division of Canterbury lands.<sup>[172]</sup>

The will of Benjamin Fassett of Pomfret, dated 15 September 1764 and proved 15 October 1764, names his wife Elinor (“all that part of my estate which she brought with her to me when she became my wife”), “eldest son” Benjamin Fassett, “second son” John Fassett (blacksmith tools), “third son” Adonijah Fassett, “fourth son” Josiah Fassett (sole executor), and “my only

<sup>158</sup> *Cleveland and Cleaveland Families* [note 105], 1:182.

<sup>159</sup> Middlesex County, MA: Probate File Papers, 1648–1871, File 7393, image 3 at AmericanAncestors.org.

<sup>160</sup> *Cleveland and Cleaveland Families* [note 105], 1:85.

<sup>161</sup> *Vital Records of Billerica* [note 9], 75.

<sup>162</sup> Barbour Collection of Connecticut Vital Records, citing Pomfret Vital Records 1:81.

<sup>163</sup> *Concord, Massachusetts, Births, Marriages, and Deaths* [note 144], 89.

<sup>164</sup> *Concord, Massachusetts, Births, Marriages, and Deaths* [note 144], 36.

<sup>165</sup> Barbour Collection of Connecticut Vital Records, citing Pomfret Vital Records 1:81.

<sup>166</sup> Frank Sylvester Parks, *Genealogy of the Parke Families in Massachusetts* (Washington, D.C.: the author, 1909), 37. For comments on the Park ancestry shown in this *Genealogy*, see Richard Park sketch in Robert Charles Anderson, *The Great Migration: Immigrants to New England, 1634–1635, Volume V, M–P* (Boston: NEHGS, 2007), 363. The will of Richard Parks of Concord, dated 8 Jan. 1725, names, among others, his wife Elizabeth and daughters Elizabeth Fassett and Hannah Parks; see child no. v below (Middlesex County, MA: Probate File Papers, 1648–1871, File 16443, images 2–6 at AmericanAncestors.org).

<sup>167</sup> Barbour Collection of Connecticut Vital Records, citing Pomfret Vital Records 1:107.

<sup>168</sup> Estate of Isaac Adams, of Pomfret, Connecticut, U.S., Wills and Probate Packets, 1609–1999, Hartford, Pomfret District, Abbott–Allen, 1752–1880, image 202 of 1448 at Ancestry.com.

<sup>169</sup> Middlesex County Deeds, 17:67.

<sup>170</sup> Middlesex County Deeds, 17:142; 22:281.

<sup>171</sup> *Historical Notices of the First Congregational Church in Canterbury, Conn.* (Northampton, Mass.: Hopkins, Bridgeman & Co., 1853), 16.

<sup>172</sup> Ellen Douglas Larned, *History of Windham County, Connecticut*, 2 vols. (Worcester, Mass.: the author, 1874), 1:156–57.



daughter” Elizabeth Tyler (items “in my house in the days of Elizabeth Fassett my first wife”).<sup>[173]</sup>

Children of Benjamin<sup>2</sup> and Elizabeth (Parks) Fassett, recorded in Canterbury, baptisms in Canterbury First Congregational Church:<sup>[174]</sup>

- i. ELIZABETH<sup>3</sup> FASSETT, b. 4 March 1715; m. probably JOHN TYLER, b. Groton, Conn., 24 March 1705, who “settled in Canterbury,”<sup>[175]</sup> and gave a receipt for a payment from Benjamin Fassett’s estate.
- ii. BENJAMIN FASSETT, b. 6 Feb. 1716/7, bp. as Benjamin *MacFasset* 17 March 1717; d. Pomfret 6 Nov. 1771;<sup>[176]</sup> m. (1) Pomfret 29 Oct. 1740, LYDIA COPELAND,<sup>[177]</sup> (2) Pomfret 8 Dec 1746, ELIZABETH TUCKER,<sup>[178]</sup> who survived him.
- iii. JOHN FASSETT, b. 16 March 1719, bp. as John *MacFasset* 22 March 1719; m. Pomfret 17 Oct. 1745, LYDIA WARREN.<sup>[179]</sup>
- iv. ADONIJAH FASSETT, b. 23 Sept. 1720, bp. 2 Oct. 1720; m. Pomfret 14 Nov. 1745, ANNA COPELAND.<sup>[180]</sup>
- v. JOSIAH FASSETT, b. 2 March 1725[/6]; m. Pomfret 31 Aug. 1752, HANNAH THAYER,<sup>[181]</sup> b. Mendon 17 Dec. 1731,<sup>[182]</sup> daughter of David and Hannah (Parks) Thayer.<sup>[183]</sup>

*Gale Ion Harris, PhD, FASG (1312 Basswood Circle, East Lansing, MI 48823, or harrisg@msu.edu), is Coeditor of The Genealogist.*

<sup>173</sup> Estate of Benjamin Fassett of Pomfret, Connecticut, U.S., Wills and Probate Packets, 1609–1999, Hartford, Pomfret District, Falshaw-Fuller, 1752–1880, images 114–15 of 1406 at Ancestry.com.

<sup>174</sup> Barbour Collection of Connecticut Vital Records, citing Canterbury Vital Records 1:140; *Canterbury First Congregational Church, 1711–1821* [note 5], 26, 37.

<sup>175</sup> Elizabeth (Tyler) Savery, *A Genealogical and Biographical Record of One Branch of the Tyler Family* (East Wareham, Mass.: By the author, 1894), 5, 91.

<sup>176</sup> Barbour Collection of, Connecticut Vital Records, citing Pomfret Vital Records, 1:81.

<sup>177</sup> Barbour Collection of Connecticut Vital Records, citing Pomfret Vital Records, 1:3. (Benjamin Jopet, Jr.).

<sup>178</sup> *Ibid.*, 1:101.

<sup>179</sup> *Ibid.*, 1:99.

<sup>180</sup> *Ibid.*, 1:99.

<sup>181</sup> *Ibid.*, 1:103.

<sup>182</sup> Thomas W. Baldwin, *Vital Records of Mendon, Massachusetts, to the Year 1850* (Boston: Wright & Potter, 1920), 183.

<sup>183</sup> The mothers of Josiah Fassett and his wife Hannah were sisters. On 25 August 1730, David Thayer and wife Hannah gave a receipt for her share according to the 1725 will of her father Richard Parks of Concord (Middlesex County, MA: Probate File Papers, 1648–1871, File 16443, image 6 at AmericanAncestors.org).

# Revised Lineage of Richard Hawes of Great Missenden, Buckinghamshire, and Dorchester, Massachusetts

Clifford L. Stott

---

Among the passengers aboard the *Truelove* in 1635 were Richard<sup>1</sup> Hawes, age 29, his wife Ann, age 26, and their children Anna, age 2½, and Obediah, age six months.<sup>[1]</sup> The family settled in Dorchester, Massachusetts, where Richard died in 1656.<sup>[2]</sup> Frank Mortimer Hawes discovered the immigrant family in Great Missenden, Buckinghamshire, and published his findings in this journal in 1929–1930.<sup>[3]</sup> His article, “The English Ancestry of Richard Hawes of Dorchester, Mass.,” includes abstracts of thirty-nine Hawes wills and entries of christening, marriage, and burial from three Buckinghamshire parishes—Great Missenden, Little Missenden, and Princes Risborough. In 1932 Hawes produced a stand-alone volume, *Richard Hawes of Dorchester, Massachusetts and Some of His Descendants*, incorporating his earlier work and adding descendants, as the title suggests.<sup>[4]</sup>

In these works, Hawes introduced us to the pivotal will of Richard’s father, Richard<sup>A</sup> Hawes of Great Missenden, dated 9 September 1665, proved 11 January 1665/66, which named his grandchildren “Obadiah” and “Hana” Hawes, living in New England. Hawes also found their christening entries in the bishop’s transcripts for Great Missenden. Their father, Richard<sup>1</sup> Hawes, was christened in Great Missenden on 2 November 1606, the son of Richard<sup>A</sup> Hawes, undoubtedly the testator of 1665. Frank Hawes then set out to trace the ancestry of Richard<sup>A</sup> Hawes in the vicinity of Great Missenden, adding four generations to the pedigree. New evidence presented in this article will show that Frank Hawes misidentified Richard<sup>A</sup> as a son of Bennett Hawes of Princes Risborough. He was actually Bennett’s first cousin.

## Bennett Hawes

Frank Hawes’s conclusion that Richard<sup>A</sup> Hawes was the son of Bennett Hawes (*Richard, Richard, Thomas*) was based on the will of Bennett’s father,

---

<sup>1</sup> John Camden Hotten, ed., *The Original Lists of Persons of Quality . . .* (New York: G. A. Baker & Co., 1931), 131.

<sup>2</sup> For further information on Richard Hawes, see Robert Charles Anderson, *The Great Migration: Immigrants to New England, 1634–1635, Volume III, G–H* (Boston: NEHGS, 1999–2011), 250–53. Richard died before 2 January 1656/57 when his estate was inventoried (Suffolk County Probate, #301, [O.S.] 4:43 [FHL 0,584,127]).

<sup>3</sup> Frank Mortimer Hawes, “The English Ancestry of Richard Hawes of Dorchester, Mass.,” *Register* 83:312–29; 84:335–39.

<sup>4</sup> Frank Mortimer Hawes, *Richard Hawes of Dorchester, Massachusetts and Some of His Descendants* (Hartford, Conn.: Case, Lockwood & Brainard Co., 1932).

another Richard, who lived in Alscot in the parish of Princes Risborough, husbandman, dated 29 March 1627 and proved 7 June 1627. The will provided 10 shillings to Richard, the son of his son Bennett Hawes.<sup>[5]</sup> The other legatees included his wife Cisley and four daughters, specifically named in birth order: Alice, Amey,<sup>[6]</sup> Mary, and Faythe. The will also shows that Mary had a son Henry Hicks. Apparently unaware that parish registers of Princes Risborough exist from 1561, Frank Hawes published extracts from the bishop's transcripts, which, except for 1575, do not exist prior to 1600. The missing entries, 1561–1599, include the following items relative to the family of Richard Hawes, the testator of 1627:<sup>[7]</sup>

#### *Baptisms*

20 Feb 1585/6	Richard son of Richard Hawes
9 Jan 1592/3	Mary daughter of Richard Hawes
21 July 1594	Fayth Hawes [no parents listed]
24 Aug 1597	Bennet son of Richard Hawes Sr.

#### *Burials*

22 Feb 1585/6	Richard Hawes [presumably the infant bp. two days earlier]
---------------	--

#### *Marriages*

1 May 1615	Christopher Hicks of Chinnar in Oxon & Marie Hawes of this parish, licence.
------------	---

Obviously, Bennett Hawes (baptized in 1597) was not the grandfather of Richard<sup>1</sup> Hawes (baptized in 1606). Adding to the confusion, Hawes assigned Bennett's will to his son Bennett, apparently trying to avoid a chronological issue. The will of "Benedict"<sup>[8]</sup> Hawes of Alscot, Princes Risborough, dated 9 March 1666/[7], proved 10 May 1667, names five children: Richard (eldest), Benedict, Henry (deceased), Mary, and Frances.<sup>[9]</sup> Richard was baptized in Princes Risborough on 15 January 1625/26. Realizing that he was far too young to have been the ancestral Richard<sup>A</sup> Hawes, Frank Hawes assigned the will to Bennett Jr. and argued that for Bennett Sr. "we have no settlement of his estate."<sup>[10]</sup>

<sup>5</sup> Archdeaconry Court of Buckingham, original wills, 1627, box 26, #66 [FHL 0,088,557], abstracted in *Register* 83:325, will no. 29.

<sup>6</sup> Amey was also mentioned in the will of her grandfather Richard Hawes, Archdeaconry Court of Buckingham, orig. wills 1594, box 12, #309 [FHL film 1,042,502], abstracted in *Register* 83:320, will no. 18.

<sup>7</sup> Except as noted, all references to baptisms, marriages, and burials in Princes Risborough were drawn from W. H. Challen, ed., "Princes Risborough Parish Register Transcript" (typescript, 1934) [FHL 0,416,735].

<sup>8</sup> The names Bennett and Benedict were interchangeable at this time.

<sup>9</sup> Archdeaconry Court of Buckingham, original wills, 1666–67, box 44 [FHL 0,088,572], abstracted in *Register* 83:329, will no. 39.

<sup>10</sup> Hawes, *Richard Hawes* [note 4], 15.

## William<sup>B</sup> Hawes

The first proven mention of Richard<sup>A</sup> Hawes was the baptism of his son Richard, the immigrant, in Great Missenden in 1606. From this, we might expect that he was born say 1575–1582. It is also known from his 1665 will (transcribed below) that he had an unnamed sister whose children were living in Aldenham, Hertfordshire. Pre-1660 parish registers of Aldenham include only one Hawes entry—the marriage of Agnes Hawes and Harry Burnam on 2 August 1601.<sup>[11]</sup> It is believed that Agnes was Richard's sister. Richard's will also shows that he was connected to the Hawes family of Princes Risborough, mentioning Bennett Hawes of Alscot, parish of Princes Risborough, and his son Bennett, “my cozen.”

A much more suitable candidate for Richard's father is William Hawes. He had a son Richard born within or near the predicted time frame.<sup>[12]</sup> He also had a daughter Agnes. Moreover, William lived in Great Missenden, where Richard<sup>A</sup> executed his will in 1665, and his son Richard<sup>1</sup> was baptized in 1606. He was also connected to Princes Risborough. William was the brother of Richard (died in 1627). They were sons of Richard<sup>C</sup> Hawes, of Ascot, Princes Risborough, whose will dated 14 June 1590, proved 17 February 1594/45, names both of them.<sup>[13]</sup> William, therefore, was the uncle of Bennett Hawes, which explains why Richard<sup>A</sup> bequeathed to Bennet Hawes of Alscot and his son Bennett, “my cozen.” Because the current article adds much new information to Frank Hawes's article and arrives at some different conclusions, a revised pedigree is given below in full.

## Genealogical Summary

1. **THOMAS<sup>D</sup> HAWES**, a yeoman of Princes Risborough, was born in say 1485. He died between 27 May 1554 and 3 October 1554, the dates of the execution and probate of his will. The bulk of the will is transcribed below:

... to be buried in the churchyard [of Princes Risborough] ... I gyve to Richard my sonne all my horsse cart gere & plough gere & all things belonging thereunto I gyve to Richard[s] wiffe all my bras & pewter saving one litell bras pott I gyve her [a] houche [hutch?] & all things w[i]thin the same I give to Thom[a]s the sonne of Henry Hawnes [sic] 1 quarter of wheat & a nother of barlie & the litell bras pott aforesayd I gyve to my daughter mary a bushell [of] wheat & a nother of barlie to be payd her at Cristemas I give Henry cocke of pen a bushell [of] malte a nother of wheat to be payd hymn at Christemas I gyve to all my god children iiijd a pece I gyve to Robert Hawnes my sonne ij bushell of wheate & ij bushelles of barley & my best cott I gyve to the mendings of the hye wayes xxd I make my only execut[or] Richard my sonne & Alis his wiffe & the Residue of my goodes unbequeathed I gyve to them & they to bestowe for my soule hea'th at my buriall as they think good & as my truste is in them & Henry Hawnes to

<sup>11</sup> Kenneth F. Gibbs and William Brigg, eds., *The Parish Registers of Aldenham, Hertfordshire, 1559–1659* (St. Albans: Gibbs and Bamforth, 1902), 87.

<sup>12</sup> This conclusion is based on the christening of Thomas, son of William Hawes, at Great Missenden in 1575/6.

<sup>13</sup> Archdeaconry Court of Buckingham, orig. wills 1594, box 12, #309 [FHL film 1,042,502], abstracted in *Register* 83:320, will no. 18.

be ove<sup>r</sup>seer witness . . . Will[ia]m Blike Henry Hawnes sir John Stalworthe p<sup>r</sup>st  
[priest] Alis Cokey & Agnes Loosley.<sup>[14]</sup>

Children of Thomas<sup>D</sup> Hawes, named in his will:<sup>[15]</sup>

- 2 i. RICHARD<sup>C</sup> HAWES, b. say 1515; m. ALICE \_\_\_\_.
- ii. (probably) HENRY HAWES. Henry and his son Thomas were mentioned in the will of Thomas<sup>D</sup> Hawes without stating a relationship. Henry was both a witness and overseer of the will. Frank Hawes made Henry the son of Thomas and suggested that he was the Henry “Hause” of Smalde in the parish of Sanderton who wrote his own will in 1562. That will does not mention a son Thomas.<sup>[16]</sup> Nevertheless, Henry did mention a son Ralph, possibly the Raphe Hawes referred to as “my verie good cousine & freend,” and made overseer of the will of Richard<sup>C</sup> Hawes in 1590. The term cousin could mean any collateral relationship, including nephew.
- iii. MARY HAWES.
- iv. ROBERT HAWES.

**2. RICHARD<sup>C</sup> HAWES** (*Thomas<sup>D</sup>*), husbandman of Alscot, Princes Risborough, was born say 1515. He died between 14 June 1590, when he wrote his will, and 17 Feb 1594/95, when it was proved. He married **ALICE** \_\_\_\_ before 1554, when she was mentioned in the will of her father-in-law. She was still living when Richard executed his will in 1590. The salient portions of Richard’s will are transcribed as follows:

. . . I geve & bequeath unto William Hawes my sonne halfe a quarter of wheate and halfe a quarter of malte to be payed unto him or his executors or Assignes w[i]thin one yere next after my dicese Item I geve unto Richard Hawes, and Robert Hawes the sonnes of the said William Hawes, eache of them ij Bushell of wheate & ij Bushell of Barley to be payed w[i]thin one yere next after my disease Item I geve unto Agnes the daughter of the sayd William Hawse one Pewter Platter to be payed at the daie of her marriage. Item I geve unto William Hawes the late sonne of John Hawes [*sic*]<sup>[17]</sup> one heckfoorth [heifer?] to be used to his best comoditie and payd when he cometh to one and Twentie yeres of age, Item I geve unto Frauncs the daughter of Humfrey Caternoll one pewter Platter to be payd at the daie of hir marriadge, Furthermore I geve unto the sayd William Hawes the late son of John Hawes [*sic*] one Lambe, Item I geve unto Richard Hawes the late son of John Hawes [*sic*] one Lambe to be payed w[i]th thincrease [the increase], when the sayd William & Richard shall accomlishe the age of xxj<sup>tie</sup> yeres, Item I geve unto Alice Hawes the daughter of Thomas Hawes one

<sup>14</sup> Archdeaconry Court of Buckingham, registered wills, 10:50 [FHL 088,495, abstracted in *Register* 83:314, will no. 4.

<sup>15</sup> Frank Hawes conjectured that Mary was the wife of Henry Cock of Pen, who is mentioned after Mary in the will. He also suggested that the two witnesses, Alice Coker [Cokey] and Agnes Loosley were “probably” Thomas’s daughters. No supporting evidence of these relationships has yet been found.

<sup>16</sup> Archdeaconry Court of Buckingham, registered wills, 17:144a [FHL 0,088,497], abstracted in *Register* 83:316, will no. 9.

<sup>17</sup> Undoubtedly, the meaning is that William was a son of the late John Hawes.

Bushell of wheat to be payed w[i]thin one halfe yere next after my dicease, Item I geve unto Humfrey the sonne of the sayd Thomas Hawes one Bushell of Malte to be payed w[i]thin one halfe yere next after my dicease, Item I geve unto Amey Ha[torn] the daughter of Richard Hawes one calfe w[i]th thincrease and one pew[torn] platter to be payed at the daie of hir marriadge or when she come[torn] to the age of xxj<sup>tie</sup> yere, Item I geve unto Alice Hawes the daug[torn] of the said Richard Hawes one pewter platter [torn] greate Brasse kittle the price ten shillings, and one Bullock w[i]th the increase to be payed at the day of hir marriadge of when she shall accomplish the age of xxj<sup>tie</sup> yeres, Item I geve unto the poore people of the p[ar]ishe of Prince Risborough ij Bushell of Malte to be payed ymediatlie after my Buriall, All the rest of my goods and cattell whatsoev<sup>r</sup> my legacies being payed I geve unto Richard Hawes my sonne whoe I make full executo<sup>r</sup> of this my last will & Testament, & I doe ordayne & appoynte my verie good cosine & freend Raphe Hawes to be overseer for the discharge of the same . . . furthermore I doe appoynte Richard Loosley the younger & Wyllyam Pettipace to be the other overseers. Sealed subscribed and deliv<sup>r</sup>ed . . . in the presence of Robert Good Richard Lowsley the younger Wyllyam Pettipace Raphe Hawes and dyvers others.<sup>[18]</sup>

#### Children of Richard<sup>C</sup> Hawes:

- i. THOMAS<sup>B</sup> HAWES, b. say 1540; bur. Princes Risborough 6 June 1574. He m. JONE \_\_\_\_\_, who was mentioned in his will. The will of Thomas "Hawse" of Princes Risborough, dated 1 June 1574, proved 5 July 1574, mentions his son Umphrey [Humpfrey] Hawes, under age 24, wife Jone, father Richard Hawes of Alscot, brother Richard Hawes the younger of Alscot, unmarried daughter Alice, and brother John Hawes.<sup>[19]</sup>

#### Children of Thomas Hawes:

1. *Alice Hawes*, bp. Princes Risborough 12 Oct. 1566.
2. *Humphrey Hawes*, bp. Princes Risborough Feb. 1567/68; bur. there 10 July 1605. He m. an unknown wife before 2 April 1598, when his daughter Elizabeth was baptized in Princes Risborough.
- ii. JOHN HAWES, b. say 1545; bur. Princes Risborough 4 April 1584. He was mentioned in the will of his brother Thomas in 1574 and as deceased in the will of his father in 1590.

#### Children of John Hawes, the first two named in the will of their grandfather:

1. *William Hawes*, possibly the William Hawes who had a son Richard bp. in Great Missenden, 14 Dec. 1600, and bur. there Jan. 1600/1.
2. *Richard Hawes*, poss. bp. Princes Risborough 16 Sept. 1572 (no parents named).
3. *Thomas Hawes*, bp. Princes Risborough 18 Sept. 1580; possibly bur. there 2 March 1583/4.

<sup>18</sup> Archdeaconry Court of Buckingham, original wills 1594, box 12, #309 [FHL 1,042,502], abstracted in 83:320, will no. 18.

<sup>19</sup> Archdeaconry Court of Buckingham, registered wills, 20:48–49 [FHL 0,088498], abstracted in Register 83:317, will no. 12.



- 3    iii. RICHARD HAWES, b. say 1548; m. CISLEY \_\_\_\_.
- 4    iv. WILLIAM<sup>B</sup> HAWES, b. say 1550.

**3. RICHARD<sup>B</sup> HAWES** (*Richard<sup>C</sup>, Thomas<sup>D</sup>*) of Alscot, Princes Risborough, husbandman, was born say 1548. He died between 29 March 1627 and 7 January 1627/28, the dates of the execution and probate of his will. He married **CISLEY** \_\_\_\_\_. The will of Richard Hawes of Alscot, husbandman, is transcribed below in part:

... I give and bequeath to Cisley my newest kettle & one Littel brass pott to her use & disposing fever & the use of the chamber Ajoininge to the hall w[i]th the bedstead therin standinge & all furniture of bedinge belonginge therto & a longe chest at the beds foote & all other household stuffe to serve her use aboute my house dureinge her naturerall life & the milke of a cowe to her owne use and maintenance dureinge her natureall life, while she continueth in my house & one Little coffer under the stayres Item I give to Allice ... my eldest daughter fowre pounds to be paide w'hin two yeeres next after my decease. Item I give ... to Amey my second daughter six pounds to be paid w[i]thin one yeere after my decease. It[e]m I give ... to Mary my third daughter fowre pounds to be paid w'hin three yeeres next after my decease. It[e]m I give to Faythe my fowrth Daughter Twenty shillings to be paied w[i]thin fower yeeres next after my decease & one Table w'h shee hath Already in possession. It[e]m I give to Henry Hickes my daughter maryes Eldeste sonne six shillings & Eight pence. It[e]m I give to Richard Hawes the son of Bennett Hawes Tenn shillings. It[e]m I Give to Amey my second daughter one heckfore [heifer] of three yeeres oulde to be diliv<sup>r</sup>ed to her or to her use w[i]thin Three yeeres after my decease. And if it shall happen that any of my daughters or eyther of them to dye before they shall receive their sev'all portions my will is that yt shall Remaine to their children to be equally devided amongst (her) or their owne children And if yt shall happen that my daughter Amey should dye w'hout haveinge any children before the time that she shoulde Receive her sd portion that the [*sic*] yt shall Remyne Amonge her sisters to be Equally devided betwixt them It[e]m I give to Ann Gifford the daughter of Robert Gifford five shillings to be p<sup>d</sup>. / It[e]m I give to Mary Burthell the daughter of John Burthell five shillings. / : unbequeathed.<sup>[20]</sup> And all other Goods & Chattell I give to Bennett Hawes my sonne & of this my p'sent Testament I make & ordeine the said Bennett my sonne my full and whole Executor & I make & ordeine Thomas Coker the Elder Overseer ...<sup>[21]</sup>

Children of Richard<sup>B</sup> Hawes:

- i. RICHARD HAWES, bp. Princes Risborough 20 Feb. 1585/86; bur. there 22 Feb. 1585/86.
- ii. ALICE HAWES, b. say 1588; mentioned in her grandfather's will in 1590. She m. Princes Rishborough 8 Oct. 1610, ROBERT GIFFORD.
- iii. AMY HAWES, b. say 1590; mentioned in her grandfather's will in 1590.
- iv. MARY HAWES, bp. Princes Risborough 9 Jan 1592/93; m. there 1 May 1615, CHRISTOPHER HICKS.

<sup>20</sup> The meaning of this is unclear.

<sup>21</sup> Archdeaconry Court of Buckingham, original wills, 1627, box 26, #66 [FHL 0,088,557], abstracted in *Register* 83:325, will no. 29.

- v. FAITH HAWES, bp. Princes Risborough 21 July 1594; m. there 15 April 1624, JOHN BURFOLD, probably the John “Burthell” in her father’s will.
- vi. BENNETT (BENEDICT) HAWES, bp. Princes Risborough 24 Aug. 1597; bur. there 11 Mar. 1666/67. He m. (1) ANN \_\_\_\_\_, who was recorded as the mother of his daughter Ann in 1632; (2) ELIZABETH \_\_\_\_\_, who was buried in Princes Risborough 17 Aug. 1665 as the wife of Bennett Hawes. As a yeoman of Alscot in the parish of Princes Risborough, “Benedict” Hawes wrote his will on 9 Mar. 1666/67, proved 10 May 1667. The will mentioned his sons Richard Hawes (eldest), Benedict Hawes, and Henry Hawes (deceased), daughters Mary Hawes, Frances Hawes, and grandsons Richard Hawes and Henry Hawes (son of Henry).<sup>[22]</sup>

Children of Bennett (Benedict) Hawes (1–8 baptized in Princes Risborough):<sup>[23]</sup>

1. *Richard Hawes*, bp. 15 Jan. 1625/26.
2. *Elizabeth Hawes*, bp. 27 June 1627.
3. *Benjamin Hawes*, bp. 22 March 1628/29; bur. Princes Risborough 29 March 1629.
4. *Henry Hawes*, bp. 3 May 1630; d. before his father, who called him deceased in 1666/27. He m. *Ann* \_\_\_\_\_, who was bur. in Princes Risborough 7 May 1657. His father’s will bequeathed to Henry’s son Henry.
5. *Ann Hawes*, bp. 21 Oct. 1632. The corresponding entry in the bishop’s transcripts adds a mother Ann.
6. *John Hawes*, bp. 8 Nov. 1635.
7. *Faith Hawes*, bp. 21 Jan. 1637/8.
8. *Mary Hawes*, named in Bennett’s will after Frances, but no baptism found.
9. *Frances Hawes*, bp. 24 May 1640.
10. *Benedict Hawes*, b. say 1642; mentioned in his father’s will.

4. **WILLIAM<sup>B</sup> HAWES** (*Richard<sup>C</sup>, Thomas<sup>D</sup>*), was born probably in Princes Risborough, say 1550. He appears in Great Missenden in 1575/6, when his son Thomas was christened. It is impossible to find additional christenings for William’s children in Great Missenden because the parish registers prior to 1694 are lost for baptisms and marriages (1678 for burials), and bishop’s transcripts for the 16th century exist only for 1575/6 and 1594/5.<sup>24</sup> Fortunately, three of William’s children were identified in the will of their grandfather, Richard<sup>C</sup> Hawes. Another William Hawes appeared in Great Missenden in 1600 with the christening of a son Richard, who appears to have died the following January. One of these two Williams was buried in Great Missenden

<sup>22</sup> Archdeaconry Court of Buckingham, original wills, 1666–67, box 44 [FHL 0,088,572], abstracted in *Register* 83:329, will no. 39.

<sup>23</sup> Only Ann in 1632 has a mother’s name recorded.

<sup>24</sup> All references to Great Missenden baptisms, marriages, and burials in this article were drawn from the bishop’s transcripts [FHL 1,999,421]. No parish registers exist for Great Missenden during this period.

on 31 May 1619. No will or administration has been found for William<sup>B</sup> Hawes.

Children of William<sup>B</sup> Hawes (ii–iv mentioned in the will of their grandfather in 1590):

- i. THOMAS HAWES, bp. Great Missenden, 25 Feb. 1575/6; d. probably before 1590 as he was not mentioned in his grandfather's will with his three siblings.
- ii. RICHARD<sup>A</sup> HAWES, b. say 1578.
- iii. AGNES HAWES, b. say 1580. She m. (1) Aldenham, Herts., 2 Aug. 1601, HARRY BURNAM. He was bur. Aldenham 22 Oct. 1619. She m. (2) Aldenham, 18 Oct. 1620, WILLIAM ROBARTS.<sup>[25]</sup> Agnes's daughter Elizabeth Hatch and her children were mentioned in the will of her brother Richard in 1665: "to the five Children of my cozens [*sic*] Elizabeth hatch my sisters dagter of the parish of Adnum in the County of hartford."
- iv. ROBERT HAWES, b. say 1583.

5. **RICHARD<sup>A</sup> HAWES** (William<sup>B</sup>, Richard<sup>C</sup>, Thomas<sup>D</sup>) was born, probably in Great Missenden, say 1578. He died between 9 September 1665, when he wrote his will, and 11 January 1665/6, when it was proved. He married first(?) **MAUDLIN** \_\_\_\_\_, who was buried in Great Missenden on 18 January 1632/3 as the wife of Richard.<sup>[26]</sup> He next married in Great Missenden, 12 March 1632/3, to **MARGARET BAILY**. She was buried there on 28 January 1664/5 as the wife of Richard Hawes. The will of Richard Hawes, husbandman of "Misenden Magna [Great Missenden]" is transcribed below:

... I give and bequeath to the five children of my cozens [*sic*] Elizabeth hatch my sisters dagter of the p[ar]ish of Adnum [Aldenham] in the county of hartford six pounds a piece to be paid to them within halfe a year after my decease and noe soner my executor please but if any of them should happen to die before the money is to be paid then my will is that it should remaine among the survivors of them Item I give and bequeath to my grandchild obadias hawes in new England twenty pounds Item I give and bequeath to my grandchild hana Annis hawes<sup>[27]</sup> in new England twenty pounds Item I give and bequeath to the use of my grandchildren in new England ten pounds to be equally devided amongst them Item I give and bequeath to the poore of great misenden fourty shillings to be paid within halfe a year after my decease Item I give towards my funerall

<sup>25</sup> Gibbs and Brigg, *Parish Registers of Aldenham* [note 11], 87, 92, 135.

<sup>26</sup> Another Richard Hawes was married in the adjacent parish of Wendover, Buckinghamshire, 8 June 1604, to Elizabeth Sherman. This marriage has often been applied to the ancestral Richard Hawes of Great Missenden. However, Richard and Elizabeth had three children christened in Wendover: Richard, 15 February 1606/67; Elizabeth, 3 May 1612; and George, 18 June 1615 (Wendover bishop's transcripts [FHL 1,999,497 item 6]). Richard of Wendover was probably the son mentioned in the will of Thurston Hawes of Wendover, 20 November 1588, proved 26 September 1591, Archdeaconry Court of Buckingham, original wills, 1588–91, box 11, #22 [FHL 0,088,547], abstracted in *Register* 83:319–20, will no. 17. He was also mentioned in the will of his brother Thomas Hawes of Wendover, abstracted in *Register* 83:327–28, will no. 36.

<sup>27</sup> Middle names were extremely rare in England at this time. It is believed that Richard was posing alternative spellings for Hana. The names Hannah, Anna, Anne, and Annis were forms of the same name and often used interchangeably.

c[h]arges forty shillings Item I give to my cozen Ane francis of Adnum in the county of hartford my great brasse pan during her life and after her decease I bequeath it to my cozens Elizabeth hatch aforesaid second sone Item I give to bennet hawes of Alscut in the p[ar]ish of prince Risbourow fourty shillings to be paid within halfe a yeare after my decease Item I give and bequeath to my cozen bennet hawes the sone of bennet hawes abovesaid the sum of forty shillings to be paid within halfe a yeares after my decease Item I give to my sone in Law<sup>[28]</sup> ten shillings my will and meaning is that if my grandchildren in new England shall within seaven yeares after my decease lawfully demand their legacies given above mencioned then my will is it s[h]ould be paid without further delay all the rest of my goods and chattells I give and bequeath of my cozen Elizabeth hatch aforesaid and this my last will and testament I make her that is to say my cozen Elizabeth hatch my sisters dagter my sole Executrix Item I give and bequeath to mary Collingridge of wendor deane the daughter of william collingridg the sum of forty shillings to be paid within halfe a year after my decease Item I give and bequeath to Thomas honner the son of John honner of prestwood in the p[ar]ish of misenden magna the sum of forty shillings to be paid within halfe a year after my decease Item I give and bequeath Elizabeth guilford the wife of John wace[?] of Chesham the s`um of twenty shillings these three legacies where given before my hand was set to this my will

Witnesses Edward Hoare and Edward Hoare Juner.<sup>[29]</sup>

Children of Richard<sup>A</sup> Hawes (baptized in Great Missenden):

- i. RICHARD<sup>1</sup> HAWES, bp. 2 Nov. 1606; m. ANN \_\_\_\_\_. They immigrated to New England on the *Truelove* in 1635.
- ii. ELIZABETH HAWES, bp. 3 April 1611. Elizabeth's later history is uncertain. One of this name was bur. in Great Missenden 13 Sept. 1618. Another m. there, 22 June 1629, THOMAS GREGORY. Elizabeth was not mentioned in her father's will in 1665.

*Clifford L. Stott, CG, FASG, is a retired professional genealogist specializing in New England families and their English origins. He is a contributing editor to The American Genealogist and a consulting editor of the New England Historical and Genealogical Register. He may be contacted at cliffordstott@gmail.com.*

<sup>28</sup> Perhaps this was Thomas Gregory, a stepson, or the husband of daughter Elizabeth.

<sup>29</sup> See note 26 for the citation for the will of Richard<sup>A</sup> Hawes and its transcription.

# Identity of Anne, First Wife of Robert<sup>1</sup> Woodmansey, Schoolmaster of Boston, Massachusetts, and of Her Niece, Anne<sup>1</sup> (Not Storer), Wife of James Truman and Robert Skinner of Maryland

*Robert Battle and John C. Brandon*

---

This article was intended to be a straightforward look at the identity and ancestry of Anne, the first wife of Robert<sup>1</sup> Woodmansey of Boston. However, exploration of the families of her siblings led to the realization that the identity in the literature of Anne, wife of James Truman and Robert Skinner of Maryland, was mistaken, and that she was actually a niece of Mrs. Anne<sup>1</sup> Woodmansey. In the first section below, the identity of Robert Woodmansey's first wife as Anne Clarke of Grantham, Lincolnshire, is established, followed by a genealogical summary of this Clarke family, in which the Maryland immigrant is placed as the niece of Anne (Clarke) Woodmansey. The latter's identity in the literature is addressed in a closing Appendix.

## The Identity of Mrs. Anne Woodmansey

The name of the first wife of Robert<sup>1</sup> Woodmansey, schoolmaster, is known to be "Anne" from the 1683 epitaph of her daughter Anne (Woodmansey) Cutler.<sup>[1]</sup> Robert and Anne must have married sometime between 1616, when Woodmansey finished his schooling, and 1622/3, when their first child was baptized in Loughborough, Leicestershire,<sup>[2]</sup> and most likely about 1621 or 1622.

A pedigree chart of "The Clarkes of Grantham and Loughborough" accompanying a 1989 article about apothecaries in Lincolnshire has, as the eldest child of Ralph Clarke, an apothecary of Grantham, Lincolnshire, one *Anne Clarke*, who married "Robt. or Thos. Woodmansey" on 17 September 1621.<sup>[3]</sup> The author of the article almost certainly took this marriage record

---

<sup>1</sup> Robert Charles Anderson, *The Great Migration: Immigrants to New England, 1634–1635, Volume VII, T–Y* (Boston: NEHGS, 2011), 523–26 (especially 525): "Ann w[ife] of Deacon John [Cutler], d[daughter] of Robert and Anna Woodmansey, 57 y[ears] Aug. 30, 1683." The death record of Woodmansey's first wife has not been found, and all of the records of her children's baptisms only name their father (see next note).

<sup>2</sup> See Robert Battle, "Some English Records of Robert<sup>1</sup> Woodmansey, Schoolmaster of Boston, Massachusetts" *Register* 175 (2021):345–457. See also note 2 in that article for an argument against the 1621 marriage of Robert Woodmansey and Anna Richardson in Kirk Ella, Yorkshire, being that of the immigrant.

<sup>3</sup> T. D. Whittet, "Local Studies of the English Apothecary Part 2: Lincolnshire Apothecaries' Tokens and Their Issuers" *Lincolnshire History and Archaeology* 24 (1989):20–27, especially 21. After

from a transcript of the registers of Grantham published in 1916, which has a marriage between “Mr Thomas (*Robert*) Woodmansey & Ann Clarck” on that date.<sup>[4]</sup> The oddities in the groom’s name in this transcript arose from the fact that the parish register and the bishop’s transcript have different names for him. The parish register has this marriage as between “Mr Thomas Woodma[n]sey & Ann Clarck,” while the bishop’s transcript for 1621 has it between “Mr Robert Woodmansey & Ann Clarck.”<sup>[5]</sup> Neither version has any obvious intrinsic advantage over the other: while it might be argued that the register version is the original from which the bishop’s transcript was copied and thus has more weight, one might just as easily claim that the latter represents the corrected version, as from the identical handwriting both were written by the same clerk. The 1630 will of Anne’s father Ralph Clarke is of no help, as in it he refers to his daughter Anne Woodmansey but does not name his son-in-law (see below). And there are no other Woodmansey entries in the Grantham registers, either before or after this marriage, that might indicate which forename is correct.

In spite of the lack of clarity from those records, it seems clear that this is the first marriage of Robert<sup>1</sup> Woodmansey, schoolmaster. First, both versions of the marriage record have the honorific “Mr.” for the groom, a title not given lightly; of the sixteen marriages recorded in 1621 in Grantham, this is the only one with it. In all three of the baptisms of Robert<sup>1</sup> Woodmansey’s children recorded in Loughborough between 1622/3 and 1627, he was given that same honorific, as he was in three of the four entries for his children’s baptisms and burial between 1628/9 and 1634/5 in King’s Lynn, Norfolk.<sup>[6]</sup> Second, this Clarke family had ties to Loughborough.<sup>[7]</sup> Anne (Clarke) Woodmansey’s sister, Elizabeth Clarke, married John Ludlam in Loughborough on 7 September 1624, while the Robert<sup>1</sup> Woodmansey family was known to be living there.<sup>[8]</sup> As the title of the 1989 article’s chart attests, this Clarke family had landed interests in both Grantham and Loughborough; Anne (Clarke) Woodmansey’s brother William Clarke styled himself as “of Loughborough” in his 1672 will (see below). While William Clarke’s association with Loughborough seems to have been established several decades after the Woodmanses and Ludlams

---

further research uncovered the identity of this Ralph Clarke’s parents, we discovered that another author had already done so in a follow-up piece to Whittet’s article in the same journal, John B. Manterfield, “Grantham Apothecaries—Further Notes” *Lincolnshire History and Archaeology* 25 (1990):39–40. These and other volumes of this journal are available online at [slha.org.uk/publications/journal/](http://slha.org.uk/publications/journal/).

<sup>4</sup> C. W. Foster, ed., *The Parish Registers of Grantham in the County of Lincoln* vol. 1, 1562–1632; The Publications of the Lincoln Record Society, parish register section vol. 4 (Horncastle: W. K. Morton & Sons, 1916), 108.

<sup>5</sup> Registers of St. Wulfram, Grantham, Lincolnshire, 1562ff (images on [findmypast.co.uk](http://findmypast.co.uk)); Bishop’s Transcripts for Grantham [FHL 432,509]. The “n” in the groom’s surname is implied in the register by a nasal line over the “a;” it is spelled out in the BT.

<sup>6</sup> Battle, “Some English Records of Robert<sup>1</sup> Woodmansey” [note 2].

<sup>7</sup> If the marriage in question had taken place in Loughborough, there would be no question but that “Thomas” was an error, corrected by the BT version.

<sup>8</sup> Registers of All Saints, Loughborough, Leicestershire (images on [findmypast.co.uk](http://findmypast.co.uk)): John Ludlame [and] Elisabeth Clarke. Elizabeth was perhaps married out of her sister’s household.



had left there, perhaps it was sparked by the earlier presence of his sisters in that parish.

*Clarke entries in the registers of Grantham, Lincolnshire:*<sup>[9]</sup>

### Baptisms

[1563 Aug 15	Robert Clarke]
1567 May 29	Joan Clarke
1568 Apr 14	Richard Clark
1570 Apr 30	John Clarke
1580 Apr 20	---h sonne of Arthur Clarke
1588 Sep 1	Davie sonne of Henry Clarke
1590/1 Jan 17	Thomas sonne of Henry Clarke
1595 Aug 17	Isabel daughter of Christopher Clarke
[1598 Apr 2	Henry son of Xpofer] Clark
[1599/1600 Jan 27	Anne daughter of Raphe Clarke]
1601/2 Jan 24 [29]	Lyan son of Xpofer Clarke
1601/2 Mar 7	Elsabeth daughter of Raph Clarke
1603 Oct 16	Willm son of Raph Clarke
1603/4 Feb 12	Edward son of Xpofer Clarke
1604 Nov 17	Elsabeth daughter of Willm Clarke
1605 Jun 9	Jane daught of Mr Radulph Clarke
1605/6 Feb 23	Charles son of Xpofer Clarke
1607 May 17	Arthure sonne of Mr. Ralphe Clerke
1607 Dec 27	Anne the daughter of Arthur Clarke
1608 Apr 24	Robert the sonne of William Clarke
1609 Apr 23	William son of Mr Raph Clark
1609 Sep 28	Frances daughter of Arthur Clark
1610/11 Mar 3	Sarah d of Mr Raph: Clarke
1611 Aug 4	Jane d: of Willm Clark
1612 Dec 8	Marie D. of Mr. Ralfe Clarke
1613 Apr 25	Will: son of Will: Clark
1614 Jul 20	Rachel d: of Mr Radulph Clark
1615 Jul 16	Elizabeth daughter of David Clark
1615 Nov [9]	Anna daughter of John Clark
1616 May 12	Margaret d: of Willm Clark
1617 Apr [13]	[John] son of John Clark
1618 May 3	Robert son of Mr. Robert Clark
[1619/20 Jan 20	Robert the sonne of Mr Robert Clark]
1620 Apr [2]	Beniamin s. of Mr. Ralph Clarck
[1620 Dec 25	David S. of David Clarke]
1621 Jul 15	Rachell d. of Mr Ralph Clarck [Ralph Clarck gent:]
[1622] Sep [1]	Isabell d of David Clarke
[1625 Apr 12	Solomon son of David Clarck]
[1625 Jul 27	Joseph s. of Mr Ralph Clarck]

<sup>9</sup> Registers of St. Wulfram, Grantham [note 5]. Text in square brackets comes from the Bishop's Transcripts.

[1627 Aug 19	Ann the daughter of David Clarcke]
[1630 Apr 27	Grace d: of David Clarck]
[1633 May 5	William sonne of William & Martha Clarke]
1634 Nov 30	John s. of Will: Clarck [William & Martha Clarke]
1637 Dec [10]	Ann d of Willm Clarke [William Clarke & Martha his wife]
1638 Dec 2	Elizabeth d. of Will: Clark & Martha ux
1640 Apr 28	Will: s. of Will Cleark & Cather: ux:
1640 Jul 12	Mary d. of William Clarck & Martha ux.
1641 Sep 26	Willm s: of Willm Clerke & Martha ux:
1641/2 Mar 13	Isabell d of William Clarke & Catherine ux
1642 Nov 6	Robert s. of John Clarck & Mary ux
1643/4 Feb 16	Judith d of William Clark & Katherine ux
1652 Mar 28	Martha D of Mr Wm Clarke
1653 Dec 27	John s: of Mr William Clarke [born]
1653/4 Mar 12	Ann d of John Clarke [born]
1655 Apr 8	Ann d: to Mr Joseph Clarke [born]

### Burials

1566 Apr 19	Eliz[abethe] Clarke
1566 May 15	James Clarke [Annes Clarke]
1569 May 14	Dennis[?] Clarke
1582/3 Jan 14	Arthur Clarke
1590/1 Jan 26	Katherine daughter of John Clark[?]
[1600/1 Feb 26	Willm Clark]
1603/4 Jan 18	Willm son of Raph Clark
1604 Jul 10	Agnes Clarke
1604 Nov 10	Alice Clarke
1604 Nov 12	Alice wife of Xpofer Clarke
1604 Nov 25	Lion Clarke
1604 Nov 29	Edward son of Xpofer Clarke
1604 Dec 3	Robt son of Xpofer Clarke
1605/6 Feb --	Charles son of Xpofer Clarke
1605/6 Mar [3]	Henrie son of Xpofer Clarke
1612 Jun 6	Jane of [ <i>sic</i> ] Willm Clark
1612 Jun 12	Jane daughter of William Clarke
1614 May 1	Jane Clark
1617 Apr 3	Grace w: of Davie Clark
1617 Apr 24	Mrs Clarke [Mrs. Clark ye wife of Raph Clark]
1617 Jul 16	William Clark
1618/19 Jan 17	Rob: son of Mr Robt Clark
1620 Aug 28	Thomas Clarck
[1625/6 Feb 21	Mry d: of Christopher Clarck]
1630/1 Feb 6	Mr Ralph Clerck [Clarck]
[1631 May 7	Grace d. of David Clarck]
[1631 Jul 23	Ann d. of David Clarck]
[1631 Dec 28	Elizabeth Clarck]
[1631/2 Jan 21	David Clarck]

1633 Oct 10	William son of William Clark]
1634 Dec 4	John s. of William Clerck
1634/5 Feb 14	Margery ux: Ctopher Clarck
1635 Jul 3	Mrs Cassandra Clarck
1636 Apr 4	Elizabeth <del>ux</del> ux of [sic] Mr Ralph Clarke
1636 Apr 5	Arthur s of Arthur Clarke
1638/9 Feb 28	Elizabeth d. of William Clarck
1639 Aug 7	Isabell d. of David Clarck
1642 Aug 4	Mary d of Willm Clarke
1642/3 Feb 22	William Clarke
1642/3 Mar 10	Deborah Clarck
[gap from 5 Oct 1644 to 27 Mar 1652]	
1654 Nov 2	Robert Clarke gen late bowne[?] Clarke
1662 Dec 10	Margaret d of Tho Clark
1664 Dec 7	Benjamin Clarke
1665 Apr 24	Sarah wife of Willm Clarke
1666/7 Jan 1	John Clarke
1667 Aug 9	William Clarke of Askinton in Northumberland
1667 Nov 17	Hugh s: of Thomas Clarke
1668 Aug 2	Thomas Clarke
1668/9 Feb 19	Mary d: of Thomas Clarke
1678 Oct 16	Widdow Clarke
1680 Aug 16	Towne Clarke
1682 Sep 21	Mr William Clarke seanier
1687 Mar 27	John and Thomas s of John Clarke and Susanna of spittill gait
1687 Apr 4	Margret d of Henry Clarke and Judeth
1689 Nov 24	Mary D of Henry Clarke and Eliz: ux
1689/90 Feb 25	Jane d of Thomas Clark of summerby and Mary [u]x
1690 Sep 24	Mary Clarke wid
1690 Oct 19	Will s of Robert Clark of spitelgate
1690 Dec 9	Joseph Clark Dr of Physic
1691 Aug 9	Mary D of Wm Clarke & Mary ux of Wallbe
1692 Jun 9	Henary s of Henary Clarke
1693 Jun 11	Ann & Eliz ds of Henary Clarke & Jane
1693 Sep 9	Eliz: wife of Henary Clarke
1694 May 6	Alice d: of Henary Clarke
1694 Aug 27	Wm s. of Rob: Clarke & Anne of spitlgate
1695 Dec 4	James s: of John Clark & Susanna spit
1698 Aug 24	Mr Wm Clarke

### Marriages

[1565/6 Feb 6	Rolande Wellsson & Joan Clarke]
1566 Aug [25]	James Clark & Joane [Hurste]
1573 Oct 13	James Laughton & Agnes Clarke
1580 Nov --	Willm Clarke & Agnes Budge
1587 Sep 28	Thomas Osburne & Anne Clarke widow
1593 Nov [26]	Willm Clarke & Agnes P--- [Annis Pearson]

1605 Apr [17]	Richard Segrave and Rachel Clarke
1605 Jul 7	Xpofer Clarke and Marie Travers [Tranvers]
1612 Jun 8	John Clark & Dorothy Frits
1619/20 Jan 28	David Clarck & Grace Billinga
1621 Sep 17	Mr Thomas Woodma[n]sey & Ann Clarck [Mr Robert Woodmansey & Ann Clarck]
[1625 Jun 16]	Arthur Robinson & Elizabeth Clarck]
1631 Jun 29	John Sclater & Thomasine Clarck
1631 Oct 4	Christopher Searson & Mary Clarck
[1633 Jul 4]	George Clarke & Elizabeth Black]
1633 Nov 28	Thomas Baxter & Elizabeth Clarck
1638 Oct 2	William Clarck & Katheren Johnson

## Genealogical Summary

1. **ARTHUR<sup>B/C</sup> CLARKE**, buried in Grantham 14 January 1582/23. He married **ANNE** \_\_\_\_\_, who married second in Grantham 28 September 1587, **THOMAS OSBORNE** (buried there 10 June 1602).<sup>[10]</sup> She died before 25 November 1604, when administration of her estate was granted to her son (see below).<sup>[11]</sup>

Arthur Clarke was, like many of his descendants, a merchant and apothecary.<sup>[12]</sup> He died intestate; his widow Anne was made administratrix on 16 January 1582/23.<sup>[13]</sup> She was also given administration of the estate of her second husband Thomas Osborne on 17 September 1602.<sup>[14]</sup> Finally, administration of the estate of "Anne Osborne als Clarke late of Grantham" was granted to her son Ralph Clarke of Grantham, gentleman, on 25 November 1604.<sup>[15]</sup>

Known children of Arthur<sup>B/C</sup> and Anne (\_\_\_\_\_) Clarke:

- 2 i. **RALPH<sup>A/B</sup> CLARKE**.
- ii. \_\_\_\_\_<sup>H</sup> **CLARKE** (son), bp. Grantham 20 April 1580.
- iii. **RACHEL CLARKE**, d. between 16 Oct. 1647 and 15 March 1650/51 (from her will; see below); m. (1) Grantham 17 April 1605, **RICHARD SEGRAVE** (bur. there 3 April 1617). Rachel m. (2) there 18 Aug. 1618 as his second wife, **THOMAS WICKLIFFE**.<sup>[16]</sup> Thomas Wickliffe m. (1) Joan \_\_\_\_\_ (bur. 3 April 1617 in Grantham)<sup>[17]</sup> and was bur. there 17 Feb. 1627/28.<sup>[18]</sup>

The short will of "Richard Segrave sicke in body" was dated 31 March 1617 and proved 15 May 1617; in it he left everything to wife

<sup>10</sup> Registers of St. Wulfram, Grantham [note 5]: Mr Thomas Osborne.

<sup>11</sup> She was perhaps the Agnes Clarke who was buried 10 July 1604 in Grantham.

<sup>12</sup> See Manterfield, "Grantham Apothecaries" [note 3].

<sup>13</sup> Consistory Court of Lincoln admons., 4:28 [FHL 200,125]. The grant of administration (listing Edmund Orsonne of Grantham as surety) and inventory (BI 109) are on FHL 199,254.

<sup>14</sup> Consistory Court of Lincoln admons. and inventories, BI95 [FHL 199,278]. Sureties were Ralph Clarke of Grantham, mercer, John Haskard of the same, tanner, and Peter Wilson of the same, yeoman.

<sup>15</sup> Consistory Court of Lincoln admons. and inventories, BI63 [FHL 199,281]. The surety was Robert Hawford of Brigsley, clerk.

<sup>16</sup> Registers of St. Wulfram, Grantham [note 5]: Mr Thomas Wickliffe and Rachel Segrave.

<sup>17</sup> Registers of St. Wulfram, Grantham [note 5]: Mrs Jone Wickliffe.

<sup>18</sup> Registers of St. Wulfram, Grantham [note 5]: Mr Thomas Wickliffe one of [the] Com[burgesses].

Rachel “leaveinge my children to hir care and motherlie affeccion” with power to sell lands as she deemed fit; witnesses were Tho. Wickliffe, Arthur Clarke, Giles Andrew, and Blanch Coll.<sup>[19]</sup> The will of Rachel’s second husband “Thomas Wickliffe one of the Comburgesses of Grantham . . . gentleman” was dated 7 Feb. 1627/28 and proved 13 March 1627/28; in it he left to wife Rachel “the marriage of her Sonne Richard” and silver bowls to son Richard Seagrave, Anne Seagrave, Rachel Seagrave, and Elizabeth Seagrave (among many other bequests to many other people).<sup>[20]</sup>

The will of “Rachell Wickliffe of Gunwerby [i.e., Gonerby] in the County of Lincoln widdowe” was dated 16 Oct. 1647 and proved 15 March 1650/51, expressing a desire

to be buried in Grantham church “in or as neare my deare husband Segrave his grave as may bee, if not in his grave, then as nigh my brother Radolph Clarke his grave, or my Sister Oldfeild her grave”; reference to the will of her former husband Richard Segrave and the authority given to her to do as she thinks fit with his property; “I the said Rachell, have given several portions to my three daughters in Marriage vizt Ann Rachell and Elizabeth and have paid the debtes of my late husband, and hetherto have done little for my sonne and heire Richard Segrave to whom all my landes are and ought both in lawe and Equitie to descend”; to son Richard Segrave all properties in Grantham, Gonerby, Manthorpe, Spittlegate, H—ton, Helpringham, and Freskingham in Lincolnshire; for lack of heirs of his body to said three daughters Ann, Rachell, and Elizabeth; provision for son Richard Segrave to marry and make a jointure on his wife; son Richard to be executor; to daughter Ann Bee £30 for her 3 children; to daughter Rachel Quiningborowe £30 for her 3 children; to daughter Elizabeth Bajlie £30 for her 3 children; to eldest daughter Ann Bee best gown; to daughter Rachel Quiningborowe best petticoat and riding suit; to daughter Elizabeth Bajlie other gowns; to Thomas Oldfield 10s.; to Elizabeth the wife of Nicholas

<sup>19</sup> Consistory Court of Lincoln registered wills, 110:36 [FHL 198,873]. The witness Arthur Clarke was probably the “friend” Arthur Clarke of Lynn who (with his unnamed wife) were among the many who were bequeathed gloves in the 1627/28 will of Thomas Wickliffe (see below). If this Arthur Clarke was related to this Clarke family it was apparently not a close relationship, as in the 1635 will of “Arthur Clarke of South Lyn[n] in the Countie of Norff: gent:” he listed his siblings: Benjamin Clarke (dead), Ann Ingoldsby (dead), Christopher Clarke (living), and Thomasine Rix (living), as well as a “kinsman” Richard Clarke of Wiggenhall St. Germans, one of the executors (Prerogative Court of Canterbury 30 Pile, PROB 11/170/245): dated 1 June 1635; proved 11 March 1635/36.

<sup>20</sup> Consistory Court of Lincoln registered wills, 123:81 [FHL 198,882]. Among the other bequests made were to wife Rachel the residue of plate and household items “of my owne that my wife brought from the George in Grantham and from Fiskerton upon our marriage”; other relatives named as such were daughters Elizabeth, Grace, and Jone Wickliffe, son and heir Edward Wickliffe, sister Cropper of Witham (and “cousins” Katherine Cropper and Francis Cropper and godson Charles Cropper), sister Margaret Flint of Farnham (and “cousins” Edward Flint and Thomas Flint), sister Mary Wickliffe of Walton, Yorkshire, cousin Peter Benson of Knaibrough, brother Thomas Litsker, sister Elizabeth Oldfield (her children Elizabeth Oldfield and Thomas Oldfield), brother Abbott of Morton, son-in-law Richard Abbott of Morton, Lincoln (executor), and cousin Thomas Wickliffe in Yorkshire.

Becke 10s.; to Mary Hull--- of Grantham 10s.; to Ann Segrave ---- of my brother Harry Segrave late of Newton, Lincoln, 26s. 8d. yearly for 7 years; residue to son; to every poor widow in Gunwarby 2s. each; to every poor cottager 1s. each; to the poor of Grantham £5 to be disposed of by Mr. Richard Cony or another justice of the peace; witnesses Thomas Quiningbrough, Tho. Quiningborow junior, and Richard Quiningbrough.<sup>[21]</sup>

Children of Richard and Rachel (Clarke) Segrave (bp. in Grantham):

- (1) *Anne Segrave* (bp. 15 Sept. 1608),<sup>[22]</sup> (2) *Rachel Segrave* (bp. 4 Nov. 1610),<sup>[23]</sup> (3) *Elizabeth Segrave* (bp. 8 June 1612),<sup>[24]</sup> (4) *Richard Segrave* (bp. 7 Sept. 1617).<sup>[25]</sup>

**2. RALPH<sup>A/B</sup> CLARKE** (*Arthur<sup>B/C</sup>*), was born say 1574,<sup>[26]</sup> and was buried in Grantham 6 February 1630/31. He married first by 1599 an unknown wife (buried 24 April 1617 in Grantham), and second by 1620 CASSANDRA \_\_\_\_\_ (buried there 3 July 1635).<sup>[27]</sup>

Ralph Clarke was a mercer and apothecary. He was an Alderman of Grantham in 1611 and 1621.<sup>[28]</sup> As noted above, he was a surety for his mother's administration of her second husband's estate in 1602 and was made the administrator of his mother's estate in 1604. The will of "Radulph Clarke of Grantham in the County of Lincoln, mercer, sicke of body" was dated 10 December 1630 and proved 12 February 1630/31:

to the poor of Grantham 40s.; to Mr. William Wells, clerk, 20s. yearly as long as he preaches at Grantham; to eldest son Arthur Clarke £20, the still hanging in the old still house, and implements in the custody of Robert Knutton of Folkingham, Lincoln; to three daughters by first wife (Mary, Rebecca, and Frances Clarke) £60 each when 21; to youngest children Joseph Clarke and Debora Clarke £60 each when 21; to son Benjamin (Beniamin) Clarke £20 when 21 if now wife Cassandra is living (otherwise void); to said wife Cassandra annuity of £7-6-8 for 7 years from the profits of my shop in Grantham, along with the use and benefit (shared with my son

<sup>21</sup> Consistory Court of Lincoln registered wills, 146:372 [FHL 198,904].

<sup>22</sup> Registers of St. Wulfram, Grantham [note 5]: Anne daughter of Richard Segrave. "John Bee & Ann Segrave" were married 3 February 1630/31 in Grantham.

<sup>23</sup> Registers of St. Wulfram, Grantham [note 5]: Rachael d. of Ric: Seagrave. "Richard Quiningbrough & Rachell Segrave" were married 14 November 1637 in Grantham.

<sup>24</sup> Registers of St. Wulfram, Grantham [note 5]: Elizabeth daugh of Richard Seagrave. "Thomas Bayly & Elizabeth Segrave" were married 1 September 1631 in Grantham.

<sup>25</sup> Registers of St. Wulfram, Grantham [note 5]: Richard son of Wid Seagrave. Richard "Seagrave" was "Adm[itted] pens[ioner] (age 19) at Christ's, Apr. 19, 1637. S[on] of Richard. B[orn] at Grantham. Schools, Grantham (Mr Wilkinson) and Lincoln (Mr Clearke). Matric[ulated] 1637" (John Venn and J. A. Venn, *Alumni Cantabrigienses* . . . , part 1 (through 1751), 4 vols. [Cambridge: The University Press, 1922–1927], 4:37).

<sup>26</sup> Assuming age 26 when his first child was born. Manterfield, "Grantham Apothecaries" [note 3] points out that he was most likely born before 1576, as he was an appraiser of an estate in 1597.

<sup>27</sup> The identities of the "Elizabeth ux ux of [sic] Mr Ralph Clarke" who was buried 4 April 1636 in Grantham and her putative husband are at present unknown (assuming that this is not simply a mistake).

<sup>28</sup> For this and other biographical details, see Manterfield, "Grantham Apothecaries" and Whittet, "Lincolnshire Apothecaries' Tokens" [note 3].



Willm Clarke) of garden adjoining my now dwelling house in Grantham for her life; to said wife household stuff she brought with her, with bedding and fuel (described), cow, hay, and £5 for purchasing needed household items; to Thomas Godfrey, esq., of the Fryers near Grantham, cousin Mr. Willm Bury, cousin Robert Halford of Sleaford, clerk, and Richard Cony of Grantham, mercer, mills (described) to be used for paying the will's legacies, then the rent to go to son Willm Clarke; to son Willm Clarke all unbequeathed real estate; to daughter Anne Woodmansey 20s.; to daughter Elizabeth Ludlam 20s.; residue to son Willm Clarke, he to be executor; overseers Thomas Godfrey, Willm Bury, Robert Halford, and Richard Cony (they to have 6s. 8d. each); witnesses Hugh Wilkinson, clerk, William Bury, Richard Cony, Robt Greene (by mark), and Christopher Greene.<sup>[29]</sup>

Children of Ralph<sup>A/B</sup> and \_\_\_\_\_ (\_\_\_\_\_) Clarke (bp. in Grantham):

- i. ANNE<sup>1</sup> CLARKE, bp. 27 Jan. 1599/1600; d. probably by the early 1640s;<sup>[30]</sup> m. Grantham 17 Sep. 1621, ROBERT<sup>1</sup> WOODMANSEY (as his first wife). For their children, see the works cited in note 1 above. Anne was called "Anne Woodmansey" in her father's 1630 will.
- ii. ELIZABETH CLARKE, bp. 7 March 1601/02, bur. St. Mary, Nottingham, Nottinghamshire, 6 Jan. 1634/55;<sup>[31]</sup> m. Loughborough, Leicestershire, 7 Sept. 1624, JOHN LUDLAM (d. before 13 Jan. 1645/5, when his estate was administered; see below).<sup>[32]</sup>  
Elizabeth was called "Elizabeth Ludlam" in her father's 1630 will. Elizabeth Ludlam, widow of John Ludlam of Nottingham, was granted administration of his estate on 13 Jan. 1645/56.<sup>[33]</sup> The will of "Elizabeth Ludlam of the Towne and Countie of the Towne of Nottingham widdow" was dated 28 June 1654 and proved 8 March 1654/5; the chief legatees

<sup>29</sup> Consistory Court of Lincoln registered wills, 127:426 [FHL 198,885].

The reference to "cousins" Mr. William Bury and Robert Halford of Sleaford, clerk, would seem to indicate that Ralph Clarke had a connection to the Bury family, possibly through one of his wives or through his mother Anne. This Robert Halford and his father, also named Robert, have entries in *Alumni Cantabrigienses* [note 25]. The entry for the son is on page 15 of volume 1: "Alford or Hawford, Robert. Adm[itted] sizar at Sidney, July 6, 1619. S[on] of Robert Hawford, R. of Brigsley, Lincs. B[orn] there. Matric[ulated] 1619; B.A. 1622-3. Ord[ained] deacon (Peterb.) July 29; priest, July 30, 1624. V[icar] of Sleaford, Lincs., 1630-4 . . ." The entry for the father is on page 335 of volume 2: "Hawford, Robert. Matric[ulated] pens[ioner] from Christ's, Dec. 1587. B[orn] at Aslackby, Lincs., c. 1570. B.A. (?1593-4); M.A. 1597. Ord[ained] deacon and priest (Lincoln) Sept. 17, 1597. V[icar] of Butterwick, Lincs., 1599. R[ector] of Haceby, 1599-1604. R[ector] of Brigsley, 1604-42. Father of Robert Alford (1619) . . ." The elder Robert Halford (who, as noted above, was surety when administration of the estate of Anne (\_\_\_\_\_) Clarke) Osborne was granted to her son Ralph Clarke in 1604), married Grace Bury on 27 Mar. 1600 in Grantham (Grantham BTs [note 5]: Mr Robert Hawford p[ar]son of Haseby & Grace bury daughter of Mr Willm Bury of F---h dwelling in ----).

<sup>30</sup> When Robert<sup>1</sup> Woodmansey had children by his second wife, Margaret \_\_\_\_\_. Their son Seth Woodmansey was born in Boston 26 March 1644 (*Register* 9 [1855]:166), possibly preceded by Martha (see Anderson, *The Great Migration*, Vol. VII, [note 1], 526).

<sup>31</sup> Registers of St. Mary, Nottingham, Nottinghamshire (images on ancestry.com): Elizabeth Ludlam widow at Cowlan end Baker.

<sup>32</sup> He was perhaps "John the sonne of Roger Ludlam" baptized 9 July 1598 in St. Mary, Nottingham (Registers of St. Mary, Nottingham [note 31]).

<sup>33</sup> Exchequer and Prerogative Courts of the Archbishop of York, Deanery of Nottingham with Bingham, admons, 2G:12 [FHL 100,050].

were kinswoman Margaret Searson (executrix) and John Ludlam (son of late husband's brother Edward Ludlam), as well as kinsman John Searson (under 21); other relatives named were "Cousin Allestrie," "my brother Mr. William Clarke of Grantham" and his children (unnamed), brother Mr. Joseph Clarke, and kinswoman Emot[?] Cooke of Lincoln; overseers were friends Mr. John Hough, Mr. Richard Hawkins, Mr. Richard Whitby, and Mr. Steven Garner, of the town of Nottingham; witnesses were John Hough, Richard Hawkins, John Wright, Samuell Nicholls, and Anne Rawson (by mark).<sup>[34]</sup>

Children of John and Elizabeth (Clarke) Ludlam (bp. and bur. at St. Mary, Nottingham):<sup>[35]</sup> (1) *Hannah Ludlam* (bp. 11 June 1626; not named in her mother's will), (2) *Elizabeth Ludlam* (bp. 13 Jan. 1627/28; bur. 27 Oct. 1629), (3) *Mary Ludlam* (bp. 17 Jan. 1629/30; bur. 2 July 1630), (4) *John Ludlam* (bp. 16 Oct. 1631; bur. 4 Aug. 1635), (5) *James Ludlam* (bur. 7 Jan. 1635/56).

iii. WILLIAM CLARKE, bp. 16 Oct. 1603; bur. Grantham 18 Jan. 1603/04.

iv. JANE CLARKE, bp. 9 June 1605; perhaps the Jane Clarke bur. Grantham 1 May 1614 (not named in her father's will).

v. ARTHUR CLARKE, bp. 17 May 1607; d. after 1630, when he was called eldest son in his father's will; nothing further known.

vi. WILLIAM<sup>A</sup> CLARKE (again), bp. 23 April 1609; bur. Grantham 21 Sept. 1682; m. (1) by 1633 MARTHA \_\_\_\_\_ (possibly Robson);<sup>[36]</sup> he m. (2) Buck-

<sup>34</sup> Prerogative Court of Canterbury 44 Aylett, PROB 11/243/359.

<sup>35</sup> Registers of St. Mary, Nottingham [note 31].

<sup>36</sup> There were two different men named William Clarke who were having children in Grantham in the years before [2.vi] William Clarke married second Katherine (Babington) Storer, distinguished in the parish register by their wives' names. One of them married Katherine Johnson on 2 October 1638 in Grantham and had the following children baptized there: *William* (baptized 28 April 1640), *Isabel* (baptized 13 March 1641/42), and *Judith* (baptized 16 February 1643/44). While Trabue said that the first wife of [2.vi] William Clarke was "unknown," he assigned the 1640 baptism of the son of William and Katherine to [2.vi] William Clarke's son William (James D. Trabue, "Ann and Arthur Storer of Calvert County, Maryland, Friends of Sir Isaac Newton," *The American Genealogist* 79 [2004]:13–27, especially 14 n 12). In this he was probably following Whittet, "Lincolnshire Apothecaries' Tokens" [note 3], which has that baptismal date for him on the chart on page 21. Ruth Crook, *Arthur Storer's World: Family, Medicine and Astronomy in Seventeenth Century Lincolnshire and Maryland* (Grantham: Grantham Civic Society, 2014), explicitly says that Katherine Johnson was his first wife, though noting that their children Isabel (whom she calls "Elizabeth") and Judith were not named in his will (pp. 13, 21, 61, and 82). The existence of the other William Clarke (with wife Martha) is not mentioned in any of these works.

This other William Clarke had, with wife Martha, six children baptized in Grantham between 1633 and 1641, two of whom survived. This is the man identified with [2.vi] William Clarke here. From the wills of [2.vi] William Clarke and his son Joseph Clarke, and the baptisms of Martha and John Clarke in Grantham as children of "Mr." William Clarke, we know that [2.vi] William Clarke had a son William by his first marriage and children Joseph, Martha, and John by his second marriage. Both of the earlier-mentioned William Clarks had sons named William baptized about a year apart, so there is no reason from that to pick one over the other. Similarly, as there is a gap in the record of burials in Grantham after 1644, the burial record of [2.vi] William Clarke's first wife is probably not extant. Martha is chosen here as the first wife of [2.vi] William Clarke for two reasons. First, the 1658 will of [2.vi] William Clarke's nephew [2.viii.2] John Searson (see below) mentions his uncle William Clarke's children William Clarke and Anne Clarke, the names of the two surviving children of William and Martha; there is no record

minster, Leicestershire, 18 July 1647, KATHERINE (BABINGTON) STORER, widow of Edward Storer.<sup>[37]</sup> She d. after 5 Feb. 1691/92.<sup>[38]</sup>

William Clarke has some significance in the history of science, as Isaac Newton stayed in his household while attending the grammar school in Grantham (where Joseph Clarke, William's half-brother, was usher).<sup>[39]</sup> He was also stepfather to Arthur<sup>1</sup> Storer, an astronomer and Maryland colonist (and friend and correspondent of Sir Isaac Newton).<sup>[40]</sup>

William Clarke was executor of his father's will. The will of "William Clarke of Loughborow in the County of Leicester Apothecary" was dated June 1671 (day obscured) and proved 23 Oct. 1682 by his widow Catherine Clarke; in it he named his wife Catherine Clarke (executrix), son Joseph Clarke, daughter Martha Clarke, son John Clarke, son William Clarke, and brothers Humphrey Babington, D.D., and Mr. Joseph Clarke, physician (overseers); witnesses were Edward Storer, Susann Storer, and Frances Key.<sup>[41]</sup>

Children of William<sup>A</sup> and Martha (possibly Robson) Clarke (bp. in Grantham): (1) *William Clarke* (bp. 5 May 1633; bur. 10 Oct. 1633 in Grantham), (2) *John Clarke* (bp. 30 Nov. 1634; bur. 4 Dec. 1634 in Grantham), (3) *Anne<sup>1</sup> Clarke* (bp. 10 Dec. 1637; d. between 30 July 1713 and 19 June 1714 in Maryland; see the Appendix below), (4) *Elizabeth Clarke* (bp. 2 Dec. 1638; bur. 28 Feb. 1638/29 in Grantham), (5) *Mary Clarke* (bp. 12 July 1640; bur. 4

---

of William and Katherine (Johnson) Clarke with a daughter named Anne. Second, though less importantly, onomastics favor Martha as the first wife. While the names *Isabel* and *Judith* do not appear elsewhere in this family, the names *John*, *Anne*, and *Elizabeth* (not to mention *Martha*) do.

There is a strong possibility that this Martha was Martha Robson, daughter of John and Anne (Elborough) Robson, who was baptized 15 March 1611/12 in St. Margaret, King's Lynn, Norfolk, and married there one William Clarke on 24 November 1631 (she was a sister of Anne<sup>1</sup> (Robson) (Allen) Jewett, wife successively of Bozoun<sup>1</sup> Allen and Joseph<sup>2</sup> Jewett of Massachusetts; see Robert Battle and Leslie Mahler, "The Identity of Anne, Wife of Bozoun<sup>1</sup> Allen of Hingham and Boston, and Joseph<sup>2</sup> Jewett of Rowley, Massachusetts," forthcoming in *The American Genealogist*). By 1631 William Clarke's sister Anne<sup>1</sup> (Clarke) Woodmansey had been living in King's Lynn for four years and would doubtless have been acquainted with the Robson family there, being of the same general social status.

<sup>37</sup> Peter Broughton, "Arthur Storer of Maryland: His Astronomical Work and His Family Ties With Newton" *Journal for the History of Astronomy* 19 (1988):77–96 (esp. 79, citing the register of St. John the Baptist, Buckminster, Leicestershire). "Edward Storer" of St. Peter, Nottingham, gent., and "Katherine Babbington" of Bunney, spinster, received license to marry on 15 February 1640/1 (same, especially 94, citing Thomas M. Blagg and F. A. Wadsworth, eds., *Nottinghamshire Marriage Licenses*, Index Library of the British Record Society, 58 [1930], 189). Edward Storer was buried in Buckminster 10 June 1644 (same, esp. 94, citing the Buckminster register). Broughton notes that in 1727 William Stukeley referred to Catherine (Babington) (Storer) Clarke as "second wife to Mr Clark, the apothecary, where Sir Isaac lodg'd" (same, especially 79).

<sup>38</sup> When, as one of the executors, she had the will of her brother Humphrey Babington probated (dated 17 Aug. 1686) (Prerogative Court of Canterbury 21–22 Fane, PROB 11/408/157).

<sup>39</sup> Manterfield, "Grantham Apothecaries" [note 3], 40.

<sup>40</sup> See Broughton, "Arthur Storer of Maryland" [note 37], and Trabue, "Ann and Arthur Storer" [note 36]. More biographical details can be found in the works cited in note 3.

<sup>41</sup> Consistory Court of Lincoln wills, 183:465 [FHL 198,943].

Aug. 1642 in Grantham), (6) *William Clarke* (again) (bp. 26 Sept. 1641; bur. 24 Aug. 1698 in Grantham).<sup>[42]</sup>

Children of William and Katherine (Babington) (Storer) Clarke (bp. in Grantham): (7) *Joseph Clarke* (b. say 1650/51 in Grantham;<sup>[43]</sup> bur. 4 July 1721 in Loughborough;<sup>[44]</sup> m. (1) 13 June 1676 in Wanlip, Leicestershire, *Rebekah Woodward*;<sup>[45]</sup> m. (2) Buckminster 27 \_\_\_ber 1690, *Frances Key*),<sup>[46]</sup> (8) *Martha Clarke* (bp. 28 Mar. 1652), (9) *John Clarke* (bp. 28 Dec. 1653).

vii. SARAH CLARKE, bp. 3 March 1610/11; d. apparently before 1630 (not named in her father's will).

viii. MARY CLARKE, bp. 8 Dec. 1612; m. Grantham 4 Oct. 1631, CHRISTOPHER SEARSON. Mary Clarke was named in her father's 1630 will as one of his daughters by his first wife. Christopher Searson was a chamberlain for the city of Lincoln in 1633.<sup>[47]</sup>

<sup>42</sup> Administration of the estate of "Wm. Clarke of Grantham in ye County of Lincoln Apothecary" was granted to his widow Mary Clarke on 20 October 1698 (Consistory Court of Lincoln admons., 1698 no. 14 [FHL 199,374]).

<sup>43</sup> In the will of "Joseph Clarke of Loughborow in the County of Lester Apothecary" (dated 6 November 1717 and proved 1721 [no date]) he referred to Grantham as "my Native Place" (images on findmypast.co.uk database, Leicestershire Wills and Probate Records, 1500–1939; reference 1721 VG). In it, he requested to be buried "in the Grave of my Last Dear Wife & my Two Babes"; relatives named were brother Mr. Edward Storer deceased (his younger children); poor cousin Mr. William King silk weaver in Shoreditch, London; reference to will of "My honoured & Reverend Unkle Mr Humfrey Babington Dr of Devinity decaasd"; reference to "my Grand Mothers Brother" Theophilus Cave, Esqr., deceased; issue of "my Loving sistr (by Mother side) Mrs Katherine Vincent of Grantham. . . . Widdow Formerly the wife of Mr Francis Bacon Attorney decaasd"; issue of "Mr Thomas Key late of Leadenham in Lincolnshire Gentleman Decaasd and Brother to my late Dear Wife Mrs Frances Clarke decaasd; issue of "my Lov: Br (by Father-side) Mr Willm Clarke Apothecary of Grantham decaasd"; issue of "my Dear sistr Mrs Martha Boyer wife to Mr John Boyer Maulster of Loughborow"; issue of "Mrs Rebekah Bonsen (or Bonsell) wife of Tho: Bonsen (or Bonsell) of Diceworth in the County aforesaid of Lester, husbandman, and . . . Mrs Eliz: Lilly wife of Robert Lilly Stockin Frame knitter of Diceworth aforesaid Daughtrs of Mrs Hannah Halford of the same Widdow, & sister to my First Dear Wife Mrs Rebekah Clarke decaasd"; nephew of last wife "Mr Ellis Key [and] his Eldest Daughter"; niece of first wife Mrs. Rebekah Bonsell and her daughter Mary Bonsell; silver with arms of Cave and Babington to grandchildren of sister Mrs. Martha Boyer; two children of niece Mrs. Mary Linthwaite, deceased; niece Mrs. Ann Key wife of Mr. Ellis Key; daughter of her brother Mr. Thomas Key deceased; nephew Mr. John Boyer; his brother Mr. Joseph Boyer and sister Mrs. Katherine Smith; nephew Mr. John Smith; his brother Henry Smith and sister Elizabeth Tooky, and his children by my niece Katherine his wife; sister Boyer; sister Mrs. Mary Clarke of Grantham, widow; sister Mrs. Susanna Storer; sister Mrs. Katherine Vincent; sister Mrs. Hannah Halford; executors nephews Mr. John Boyer Junior and Mr. Joseph Boyer, distillers of Nottingham, and nephew Mr. John Smith; signed; witnesses John Bray, Robt Roberts, and Bridgett Roberts (by mark).

<sup>44</sup> Register of All Saints, Loughborough [note 8]: Mr. Clark Apothecary.

<sup>45</sup> Register of Wanlip, Leicestershire (images on findmypast.co.uk): Joseph Clark de Loughborough & Rebekah Woodward de Wanlip. She was buried 19 January 1689/90 in Loughborough (Register of All Saints, Loughborough [note 8]: Mistris Clarke ye wife of Mastar Joseph Clark).

<sup>46</sup> Bishop's Transcripts of Buckminster, Leicestershire (images on findmypast.co.uk): Joseph Clarke & Francis Keys. She was buried 21 February 1716/17 in Loughborough (Register of All Saints, Loughborough [note 8]: Frances wife of Mr Joseph Clarke Apothecary).

<sup>47</sup> *Names of the Mayors, Bailiffs, Sheriffs, and Chamberlains, of the City of Lincoln* . . . (Lincoln: John Drury, 1787), 37.

Children of Christopher and Mary (Clarke) Searson (bp. St. Martin, Lincoln, Lincolnshire):<sup>[48]</sup> (1) *Margaret Searson* (bp. 24 Nov. 1632; executrix of her aunt Elizabeth [Clarke] Ludlam's 1654 will), (2) *John Searson* (bp. 1 July 1634; named in his aunt Elizabeth [Clarke] Ludlam's will).<sup>[49]</sup>

- ix. RACHEL CLARKE, bp. 20 July 1614; d. apparently before 1621.
- x. REBECCA CLARKE, b. say 1615; named in her father's will as one of his daughters by his first wife (perhaps identical to Rachel).
- xi. FRANCES CLARKE, b. say 1616; named in her father's will as one of his daughters by his first wife.<sup>[50]</sup>

Children of Ralph<sup>A</sup> and Cassandra (\_\_\_\_) Clarke (bp. in Grantham):

- xii. BENJAMIN CLARKE, bp. 2 April 1620; bur. Grantham 7 Dec. 1664; m. by 14 Sept. 1646, ELIZABETH \_\_\_\_\_.<sup>[51]</sup> He was named in his father's will as under 21.

BENJAMIN CLA[R]KE was named in his father's will as under 21.

- xiii. RACHEL CLARKE (again), bp. 15 July 1621; d. apparently before 1630 (not named in her father's will).

- xiv. DEBORAH CLARKE, b. say 1623; named in her father's will as one of his two youngest children. She was perhaps the "Deborah Clarck" bur. Grantham 10 March 1642/23.

- xv. JOSEPH CLARKE, bp. 27 July 1625; bur. Grantham 9 Dec. 1690; m. Barrowby, Lincolnshire, 18 Dec. 1651, ELIZABETH BAILEY.<sup>[52]</sup> She was bur. in Grantham 25 Jan. 1702/23,<sup>[53]</sup> and was probably the Elizabeth Clark who was one of the witnesses to Joseph's nuncupative will (see below).

Joseph Clarke was a student at Christ's College, Cambridge, and was later called M.D.<sup>[54]</sup> He was usher at the Grammar School in Grantham

<sup>48</sup> Transcripts of the registers of St. Martin's Church, Lincoln, Lincolnshire [FHL 436,037 item 2].

<sup>49</sup> The will of "John Searson Student of the Colledge of St John the Evangelist within the University of Cambridge . . . being nowe under the visiting hand of the Almighty by reason of some distemper of sicknes" was dated 9 November 1658 and proved 11 February 1658/59; in it he referred to (among others) sister Mrs. Margaret Watkinson and brother-in-law Samuel Watkinson (their son Samuel Watkinson), kinsman John Ludlam of Nottingham, baker, and uncle William Clarke of Grantham, apothecary (his children William Clarke and Anne Clarke) (Prerogative Court of Canterbury 91 Wootton, PROB 11/277/328). His entry in *Alumni Cantabrigienses* [note 25], 4:39, reads as follows: "Searson or Season, John. Adm[itted] sizar (age 18) at St John's, May 9, 1655. S[on] of Christopher, baker, of Lincoln. B[orn] there. School, Nottingham (Mr Leeke). Matric[ulated] 1655. Buried at All Saints, Cambridge, Nov. 11, 1658 . . ."

<sup>50</sup> She was perhaps the "Frances the daughter of Mr Ralphe Clearke" baptized 22 September 1615 in Barlings, Lincolnshire (Bishop's Transcripts of Barlings, Lincolnshire [FHL 421,905 item 1]).

<sup>51</sup> When William Clarke purchased a house from his half-brother Benjamin Clarke, mercer, and his wife Elizabeth (Manterfield, "Grantham Apothecaries" [note 3], 39 [citing Buckminster Estate Office, Grantham Deeds bundle 10]).

<sup>52</sup> Registers of Barrowby, Lincolnshire (images on findmypast.co.uk): Joseph Clarke of Grantham & Elizabeth Bayly of Gonwarby.

<sup>53</sup> Registers of St. Wulfram, Grantham [note 5]: Mrs Clarke wid of Dr Joseph Clarke.

<sup>54</sup> *Alumni Cantabrigienses* [note 25], 1:344: "Clark, Joseph. Adm[itted] sizar (age 18) at Christ's, July 2, 1645. S[on] of Ralph. B[orn] at Grantham. School, Grantham. Matric[ulated] 1645 . . ." Whittet [note 3, 27] says of Joseph Clarke that he "was an usher at King's School, Grantham until 1662 when he was ejected owing to his non-conformist views. Thereafter he 'practiced physic', a not unusual pattern of events."



until 1662, during which time Isaac Newton was studying there (and lodging with Joseph's half-brother William Clarke).<sup>[55]</sup>

Joseph was named in his father's will as one of his two youngest children. The nuncupative will of "Joseph Clarke of Grantham in ye County of Lincolne Dr. of Phisicke" was heard on 7 Dec. 1690, written down and testified to on 11 Dec. 1690, and proved 24 Jan. 1690/91 by executors John Smyth and Anne Smyth, saying that he

being then sicke did about nine of ye clocke at night desire us, if he should dye at this time to take notice of what he should say. I give unto Betty Smith one hundred & Fifty Pounds in the hands of my Cosen Green of Sleaford upon mortgage of two closes and Fifty pounds in ye hands of my Cosen Bayly upon a mortgage of his house. That he desired to have no funeral (that is as little as may bee) & noe sermon. And then looking upon John Smith of Grantham Mercer said I make you & my daughter my whole & sole Executors and pray let this bee committed to writeing & there is all." [witnessed by] Elizabeth Clark, Mary Wordale[?] (by mark), and Robert Fox.<sup>[56]</sup>

Known children of Joseph and Elizabeth (Bailey) Clarke: (1) *Joseph Clarke* (bp. Great Gonerby, Lincolnshire, 4 Oct. 1652 and bur. there 6 Oct. 1652),<sup>[57]</sup> (2) *Anne Clarke* (b. Grantham 8 April 1655; m. Grantham 9 March 1675/76, *John Smith*;<sup>[58]</sup> she and her husband were executors of her father's will).

## Appendix: the Identity of Anne, Wife of James Truman and Robert Skinner of Maryland

Throughout most of the published history of this family, the name of the wife of James Truman and Robert Skinner of Maryland has been given as *Anne Storer*.<sup>[59]</sup> This was doubtless a conclusion drawn from the will of Arthur

<sup>55</sup> Manterfield, "Grantham Apothecaries" [note 3], 40 (citing S. J. Branson, *The King's School, Grantham – 600 Years of a Grammar School* [Gloucester, 1988], 31–34).

<sup>56</sup> Consistory Court of Lincoln wills, 198:220 [FHL 198,951].

<sup>57</sup> Registers of Great Gonerby, Lincolnshire (images on findmypast.co.uk): Joseph s: of Mr Joseph Clerke & Eliza: ux:

<sup>58</sup> Registers of St. Wulfram, Grantham [note 5]: John Smith & Ann Clarke.

<sup>59</sup> Some examples are as follows: Charles J. Colcock, *A History of the Progenitors . . . of Colonel Ann Hawkes Hay* . . . (New York: The Genealogical Association, 1908), 164: "Martha, daughter of James Trueman (b. 1622, d. 1672), by his wife Anne Storer who d. 1714." *The Genealogical Exchange* (Buffalo, N.Y.), 6 (1909) no. 2, p. 10: "Robert Skinner . . . married, 2nd, after Nov. 1, 1672, Anne Storer, wid. of James Truman, Gent." Henry Hollyday, "The Hollyday Family" *Maryland Historical Magazine* 26 (1931): 159–171, especially 167: "Col. [Thomas] Hollyday, married . . . about the year 1690, Mary Trueman . . . the daughter of Dr. Trueman (then deceased) and Anne, his wife, formerly Anne Storer of England. Dr. Trueman died in October 1672 . . . Mrs. Anne (Storer) Trueman, afterwards married Robert Skinner, whom she also survived." James Bordley, Jr., *The Hollyday and Related Families of the Eastern Shore of Maryland* . . . (Baltimore: Maryland Historical Society, 1962), 11–12: "When he [Dr. James Truman] came to Maryland he was accompanied by his wife Ann, his three daughters, Martha, Mary, and Elizabeth, and his brother-in-law Arthur Storer. Ann was the daughter of Arthur[sic] and Katharine Storer, the latter of whom at her husband's death married Joseph[sic] Clark, an apothecary, and lived in Loughborough, Leicestershire. [endnote citation to the 1686 will of Arthur Storer of Maryland; see



Storer (dated 25 November 1686 and proved 30 January 1686/87), in which he referred to Anne Skinner widow, as his sister and to two of Anne's daughters as "cousins" (i.e., nieces):

I Arthur Storer of Calvert County in the Province of Maryland Mer[chant] Being sicke & weake of body . . . unto Joseph Clarke Apothecary in Lough-Borough in Liesiester Shire five hundred pounds of Tob[acco] . . . unto my Brother Edward Storer & my sister Katherine Each of them Nine pounds . . . unto my Deare Mother Katharine Clarke one pound foure shillings to buy her a p[air] of gloves which aforesaid Nine & one pounds foure shillings and five pence lieth in the hands of Mr Samll Taylor Drugest at the signe of the grayhound within Newgate in London, Also I give unto my Brother Edward Storer my universall Double Ring Dyall . . . unto **my Coz. Mary Hollyday** foure hundred pound of Tobacco . . . unto Jno. Hunt one third part of my weareing Cloathes . . . [residue] unto **my sister Anne Skinner Widdow and my Coz. Martha Greenfield** makeing and Consistuteing the s[aid] Anne Skinner and Martha Greenefield Executrixes of this my last will & Testament . . . [witnesses] Ninian Beall Thomas Gantt Richard Brightwell.<sup>[60]</sup>

In a 1988 article, Peter Broughton detailed the astronomical activities of Arthur Storer and described his family connections, noting that he was a posthumous son of Edward Storer by his wife Katherine Babington (who afterwards married William Clarke of Grantham), and claiming that Anne, wife of James Truman and Robert Skinner, was also a daughter of Edward Storer and Katherine Babington.<sup>[61]</sup> In 2004, James Trabue also claimed that Anne was a daughter of the Storer-Babington marriage, through which she had royal descents.<sup>[62]</sup> In 2006, discussions on the newsgroup *soc.genealogy*.

---

*below.*] Ann's sister, Katherine, and her brother, Edward, were in 1686 living with their mother in Loughborough . . . After Dr. Truman's death in 1672 his widow Ann married Robert Skinner of Calvert County . . . Ann Storer Truman Skinner lies buried on what is known as the 'Basil Duke Farm' . . . in Calvert County. The inscription on her tombstone relates: 'Here lyeth Mrs. Ann Skinner first Relict of James Truman Gent, afterwards of Robert Skinner, who died 3 of August 1717 aged about 75 years having lived near half the time a Widow.'"

An early counterexample is Joseph Hunter, *Gens Sylvestrina: Memorials of Some of My Good and Religious Ancestors, or Eleven Generations of a Puritan Family* (London: privately printed, 1846), 34–48, who thought that since Ann and James Truman in their letter of 8 April 1671 "From Petuxunt River, Maryland" to Rev. Matthew Sylvester called him "Coz" (i.e., "cousin"), that she must have been Ann Sylvester (daughter of Gregory Sylvester, uncle of Rev. Matthew), who was baptized 1 May 1629 in Mansfield, Nottinghamshire.

<sup>60</sup> Maryland will book 6:68 (image in ancestry.com database, Maryland, U.S., Wills and Probate Records, 1636–1777), emphasis added. This will was also abstracted in *The Maryland Calendar of Wills*, vol. 2, 1686–1702 (Baltimore: Kohn & Pollock, 1906), 50.

<sup>61</sup> Peter Broughton, "Arthur Storer of Maryland: His Astronomical Work and His Family Ties with Newton," *Journal for the History of Astronomy* 19 (1988): 77–96 (especially 77–79). Citing Bordley's Hollyday book (see note 59), Broughton noted that Anne's tombstone gave her an approximate birthdate of 1642, a year after the marriage of Arthur Storer and Katherine Babington.

<sup>62</sup> James D. Trabue, "Ann and Arthur Storer of Calvert County, Maryland, Friends of Sir Isaac Newton," *The American Genealogist* 79 (2004): 13–27. The royal descents traced were from Henry III of England via the Beaumont family (at 17–19) and from Edward I of England via the Sutton family (at 19–20). The latter line to Arthur Storer and Anne (Storer) (Truman) Skinner was reproduced in Gary Boyd Roberts, *The Royal Descents of 600 Immigrants to the American Colonies of the United States* . . . (Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Co., 2004), 298—and the former line in the same author's *The Royal Descents of 900 Immigrants to the American Colonies, Quebec, or the United States* . . . , 2 vols. (Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Co., 2018), 1:628 (with a note

*medieval* took notice of chronological problems with Anne (Storer) (Truman) Skinner being a daughter of the Storer-Babington marriage, and the suggestion was made that she may instead have been a daughter of Edward Storer by his first marriage to Mary Widmerpole. The Widmerpole maternity of Anne (Storer) (Truman) Skinner has since been accepted and promulgated on some online genealogical databases,<sup>[63]</sup> and published as accepted fact in 2014 and 2016.<sup>[64]</sup>

Other than the single early suggestion that Mrs. Anne Truman-Skinner was born a Sylvester (see note 59 above), all of the genealogical literature on this family has assumed that since Anne was called “sister” by Arthur Storer, she must have been his biological sister (whether of the whole or half blood). However, this was not necessarily the case: in general, the term “sister” could mean full sister, half-sister, stepsister, sister-in-law, or sister “in Christ.” While we may rule out the latter two meanings in this case,<sup>[65]</sup> the possibility exists that Anne was Arthur Storer’s stepsister Anne Clarke, a daughter of William Clarke by his first wife, Martha. In the following three sections, the case for each possibility is evaluated (full siblings, half siblings, and stepsiblings), with the conclusion that the stepsibling relationship is by far the most likely.

### ***Arthur Storer and Anne Storer: Full Siblings***

Edward Storer married his second wife Katherine Babington on or shortly after 15 February 1640/41, when they were issued a license to marry (see above). Their son Edward Storer was baptized 7 February 1641/42 in Bunny, Nottinghamshire;<sup>[66]</sup> and their daughter Katherine Storer was baptized there 8 August 1643.<sup>[67]</sup> Edward Storer (senior) was buried 10 June 1644 in Buckminster, Leicestershire;<sup>[68]</sup> and his son Arthur Storer was baptized there (posthumously) 10 February 1644/45.<sup>[69]</sup> There is no extant baptismal record for a daughter Anne, nor is there room for an additional full-term pregnancy for Katherine (Babington) Storer in this time period. Even setting aside other

---

on 1:677 that the line from Edward I to the Suttons was broken, due to the misidentification of a crucial link).

<sup>63</sup> Most notably on WikiTree (wikitree.com); see Anne’s profile there (Storer-49) and those of her father Edward Storer (Storer-236) and mother Marie Widmerpole (Widmerpole-1) (accessed 18 November 2022).

<sup>64</sup> Ruth Crook, *Arthur Storer’s World* [note 36], 21: “On 31 October 1637 [Edward Storer] had married Marie Widmerpoole at Wysall in Nottinghamshire. . . . She may have died after the birth of their daughter Ann, and was buried in Wysall on 5 January 1640.” Ruth Crook, “Ann and James Truman and their Letter Home,” *Maryland Historical Magazine*, 111 (2016):264–273, especially 266: “Ann Storer was born in Wysall, Nottinghamshire, in 1640, to Edward and Marie (Widmerpoole) Storer, her mother dying shortly after her birth. Her father then married Katherine Babington in the following year.”

<sup>65</sup> Arthur Storer never married, and so could not have been Anne’s brother-in-law; and if Anne were merely Arthur’s sister in a religious sense, that would not translate into Anne’s children being Arthur’s “cousins” (i.e., nieces).

<sup>66</sup> Register of St. Mary the Virgin, Bunny, Nottinghamshire, 1556ff (images on ancestry.com): Edward the son of Mr Edward Storer & Katharine his wife of Bon[n]ey.

<sup>67</sup> Register of Bunny [note 66]: Katharine ye Daughter of Mr Edward Storer, & Katharine his wife of Bon[n]ey.

<sup>68</sup> Transcript of the register of Buckminster, Leicestershire (on myheritage.com).

<sup>69</sup> Buckminster transcript [note 68]: Arthur Storer, son of Edward Storer.

chronological problems (for which see below), Arthur Storer could not have been Anne's full brother.

### ***Arthur Storer and Anne Storer: Half Siblings***

One of the chronological problems which had been noted for Anne (Storer) (Truman) Skinner being a full sibling of Arthur Storer was that she was apparently very young when her first child was born. A straightforward reading of her tombstone ("died 3 of August 1717 aged about 75 years") gives Anne a birthdate of about 1642 (as noted above), which, given an assumed birthdate of her daughter Martha of 1658, would have made her only 16 or so when Martha was born.<sup>[70]</sup> As it turns out, Martha was actually born several years later, as she was baptized 9 January 1661/2 in Muston, Leicestershire;<sup>[71]</sup> her older sibling, Elizabeth Truman, was born there 20 April 1660 and buried there 19 November 1660.<sup>[72]</sup> This would still make Anne a rather young 18 or so when her first child was born, if she was indeed herself born about 1642. However, the tombstone is in error about Anne's year of death; her will was dated 4 May 1713 (with a codicil dated 30 July 1713) and proved 19 June 1714,<sup>73</sup> so she probably died 3 August 1713. If she was 75 when she died that would give her a birthdate of about 1638, making her a more reasonable 22 years of age or so when her first child was born. This would of course also put her birth before the marriage of Edward Storer to Katherine Babington, but it would be about the right time for Anne's mother to be Edward Storer's first wife, Mary Widmerpole, whom he had married 31 October 1637 in Wysall, Nottinghamshire.<sup>[74]</sup> However, the available evidence suggests that Edward Storer and Mary Widmerpole had no children. No records of baptisms or burials of any children have been found between this marriage and the burial

<sup>70</sup> The claim that Martha was born in 1658 seems to have come from Bordley, *The Hollyday and Related Families* [note 59], 11: "Martha Greenfield's tomb: born 1658, died 1739." It is not clear where he derived this information from, as in 1908 Martha (Truman) Greenfield's gravestone was badly broken and mostly illegible: "Here lyeth interred the Body of Martha wife of . . . as Greenfield . . . This L . . . ber 171--" (Helen W. Ridgely, *Historic Graves of Maryland and the District of Columbia* [New York: Grafton Press, 1908], 82). It is clear that she did not die in the 1710s, as the will of "Martha Greenfield of Prince Georges County in the Province of Maryland Widow" was dated 20 Feb. 1737/8 and proved 27 Mar. 1739 (Maryland wills 22:61; images in ancestry.com database Maryland, U.S., Wills and Probate Records, 1635-1777).

<sup>71</sup> Registers of Muston, Leicestershire (images on findmypast.co.uk): Martha ye daughter of James Truman by Anne his wife.

<sup>72</sup> Registers of Muston [note 71]: Elizabeth Truman Dotter of James Truman Gentelman and Anne his wife (b. 20 Apr. and bp. 1 May); Elezibeth Truman dotter of Mr James Truman (burial). The marriage of James Truman to Anne has not been found, but it must have occurred sometime between the 1660 record of the birth of James and Anne's first child Elizabeth and the 12 June 1656 marriage of "James Truman Gentleman and Mrs Sarah Watson" at Little Dalby (recorded in the Muston registers).

<sup>73</sup> Maryland will book 13:703 (images on ancestry.com database Maryland, U.S., Wills and Probate Records, 1635-1777); also abstracted in *The Maryland Calendar of Wills*, vol. 4, 1713-1720 (Baltimore: Kohn & Pollock, Inc., 1914), 14.

<sup>74</sup> Bishop's Transcripts of Wysall, Nottinghamshire [FHL 504,058 item 2]: Edward Storer and Marie Widmerpoole gent.

of Mary (Widmerpole) Storer in Wysall on 1 January 1639/40,<sup>[75]</sup> including in the parish of Wysall (whose Bishop's Transcripts for 1637 through 1639 are extant and complete); and there is no reference in the 1642 will of Mary (Widmerpole) Storer's mother Jane Widmerpole, widow, to her deceased daughter Mary or any grandchildren by her.<sup>76</sup>

### *Arthur Storer and Anne Clarke: Step-Siblings*

In contrast to the noted lack of extant baptismal records for Anne Storer, daughter of Edward, William Clarke is known to have had a daughter, Anne, with his first wife, Martha, baptized 10 December 1637 in Grantham. Anne Clarke was still alive in 1659, when she and her brother William Clarke were named in the will of their cousin John Searson (see above). The elder William Clarke would have been the only father that Arthur Storer knew, his biological father having died before he was born; and Arthur was reared in the Clarke household from the age of two. Doubtless Anne Clarke, who was about seven years older than Arthur, would have been regarded by him as an elder sister. Anne Clarke was born at the right time to have been "aged about 75 years" in 1713. And, the names of her children *Martha Truman*, *Clarke Skinner*, and *William Skinner* (along with the less unusual *Anne*, *Mary*, and *Elizabeth Truman* and the as-yet-unexplained *Adderton Skinner*) make perfect sense as homages to Anne Clarke's parents. The one piece of evidence against this identification is that William Clarke did not mention his daughter Anne in his 1671 will; however, this could very well be due to the fact that she had married a wealthy man about 11 years earlier (presumably with her marriage allowance from her father) and had some five years since gone over to Maryland. Given the available evidence, it is almost certain that the wife of James Truman and Robert Skinner was Anne Clarke, not Anne Storer.

*Robert Battle, FASG (genealogist@battlegen), is an adjunct professor at Western Reformed Seminary, Puyallup, Washington. John C. Brandon works in the Acquisitions Department of a university library. He may be contacted at starbuck95@hotmail.com.*

<sup>75</sup> Wysall Bishop's Transcripts [note 74]: Marie the wyfe of Mr Edward Storer was burried the first day of January. [Not the 5<sup>th</sup> of January as indicated by Crook (see note 64).]

<sup>76</sup> The will of "Jane Widmerpoole of Wisall in the Countie of Nott widdowe sicke in bodie" (Prerogative Court of Canterbury 106 Cambell, PROB 11/190/159): to be buried "in the Church of Wysall neare to my husband George Wydmerpoole Esqr decd."; money owed by John Hunt of Wisall; son Joseph Widmerpoole and his wife [he is later called Joseph Widmerpoole of Widmerpool, esquire]; Mr. Foxcroft and William Sharpe (ministers); Mr. Daniel; Mr. John Needham of Stanton; money held by Gabriel Spencer of Wisall; son Nicholas Widmerpoole citizen of London; daughter Anne Burley; her daughters Jane Burley, Elizabeth Burley, and Mary Burley (youngest); Katherine wife of William Sharpe; money held by Richard Baldock of Plumtree and his son Thomas; daughter Margaret Lineacre deceased (her son James Linacre); son Nicholas Widmerpoole (his son Joseph Widmerpoole under 21); second son George Widmerpoole executor; son Joseph Widmerpoole supervisor; signed by mark; witnesses William Sharpe, clerk, William Orson (by mark), and John Hunt (by mark).

# The Correct English Origin of John<sup>1</sup> Heald of Concord, Massachusetts

Randy A. West

In 1933 Clarence Almon Torrey noted there was a marriage recorded on 3 December 1636 in the parish register of Alderley, Cheshire, for “Johannes Heald & Dorothea Royle,” as well as a baptism recorded in this same parish in March 1636/7 for a son John of this couple.<sup>[1]</sup> As the immigrant John<sup>1</sup> Heald of Concord, Massachusetts, had a wife named Dorothy and a son John, it has been accepted by Torrey and others that these records in Alderley belong to him.<sup>[2]</sup> As will be shown below, these records do not pertain to this immigrant.

John Heald is first of record in New England when he was made a freeman of the Massachusetts Bay Colony on 2 June 1641.<sup>[3]</sup> The first mention of his wife is the birth record in Concord on 22 May 1645 of “Dor[c]as the daught[e]r of John and Dorothe Held.”<sup>[4]</sup> The will of “John Heald of Concord in the County of Middlesex in Massachusets Collony” dated 19 April 1662 stated “my thre[e] eldest Children that is to say John my eldest son and Timothy and my daughter Hanah having receaved their portions of my estate; I doe herby give and bequeath to my five yonger Children.”<sup>[5]</sup>

The year of birth for the immigrant’s son John is about 1633 or 1634 based on a 3 October 1681 deposition in which he gave his age as “about seuen or eaight & forty years.”<sup>[6]</sup> His daughter Hannah married John Spalding on

---

<sup>1</sup> Clarence Almon Torrey, “Marriages in England of Early American Immigrants,” *The American Genealogist* 10 (1933):14–15, at 15.

<sup>2</sup> Clarence Almon Torrey, *The Heald-Hale Genealogy: John Heald of Concord, Massachusetts and Some of His Descendants*, manuscript (1940), 1, NEHGS, R. Stanton Avery Special Collections, Mss C 4465; Donald Lines Jacobus and Edgar Francis Waterman, *Hale, House and Related Families, Mainly of the Connecticut River Valley* (Hartford, Conn.: Connecticut Historical Society, 1952), 262; and John Brooks Threlfall, *Fifty Great Migration Colonists to New England & Their Origins* (Madison, Wisc.: the author, 1990), 199–202.

<sup>3</sup> Nathaniel B. Shurtleff, *Records of the Governor and Company of the Massachusetts Bay in New England*, 5 vols. in 6 (Boston: William White, 1853–1854), 1:379.

<sup>4</sup> *Concord, Massachusetts, Births, Marriages, and Deaths, 1635–1850* (Boston: Beacon Press, [1895]), 4.

<sup>5</sup> Robert H. Rodgers, *Middlesex County in the Colony of the Massachusetts Bay in New England: Records of Probate and Administration, March 1660/1–December 1670* (Boston: NEHGS, 2001), 105.

<sup>6</sup> Middlesex County, Massachusetts, Court Papers, folio 95 [FHL DGS 8131117, image 480]. This deposition was given in the case against John Law of Concord at the Middlesex County Court session that began on 4 Oct. 1681 [David Pulsifer, “Records of the County of Middlesex in the Commonwealth of Massachusetts: County Court Records, Volume 4, 1681–1686,” manuscript (1851), 19 (FHL DGS 7009675, image 645)]. The case against John Law is detailed in Roger Thompson, *Sex in Middlesex: Popular Mores in a Massachusetts County, 1649–1699* (Amherst, Mass.: University of Massachusetts Press, 1986), 135–136.



18 May 1658<sup>[7]</sup> and therefore her year of birth can be estimated as say 1638 (assuming age 20 at marriage). A search for English baptismal records for these two children and perhaps that of the immigrant's son Timothy resulted in the following entries in the parish register of Wakefield, Yorkshire:<sup>[8]</sup>

18 January 1633/4	Johanes filius Johis Heald
9 April 1636	Tymothos filius Johis Healde
18 May 1639	Anna daughter of John Heald

As these records correspond to what is known about John's three elder children, they must be for the immigrant's family. A marriage was found in the neighboring parish of Sandal Magna, Yorkshire, in 1631 for "John Heald and Vnica [*Eunice*] Blackeburne."<sup>[9]</sup> This is almost certainly John's first marriage as Eunice is an uncommon name and two of the immigrant's elder children, John and Hannah, gave this name to one of their daughters.<sup>[10]</sup>

The above information, along with other records, are used in the following genealogical summary of the family of John<sup>1</sup> Heald.

### Genealogical Summary

**JOHN<sup>1</sup> HEALD** was born say 1606 (assuming age 25 at first marriage). He married first in Sandal Magna, Yorkshire, in 1631 **EUNICE BLACKBURN**. Her parentage has not been discovered. John immigrated to New England by 1640 as he was made a freeman on 2 June 1641. He resided in Concord, Massachusetts, where he held several parcels of land.<sup>[11]</sup> John married second, by 1645, **DOROTHY** \_\_\_\_\_ (birth of eldest known child). He died in Concord on 24 May 1662.<sup>[12]</sup> His will dated 19 April 1662 and proved 16 June 1662 gave to "my five yonger Children," £13 6s. 8d. each at age 21, to eldest son John "one shute of cloaths," to son Timothy "my great Coat," to daughter Hannah "a wastcoat," and the rest of the estate to his wife Dorothy, who was named executrix. The inventory of his estate was taken 31 May 1662 and totaled £141 1s.<sup>[13]</sup> His widow Dorothy died perhaps in Dedham, Massachusetts, on 29 October 1694.<sup>[14]</sup>

<sup>7</sup> *Vital Records of Chelmsford, Massachusetts, to the End of the Year 1849* (Salem, Mass.: Essex Institute, 1914), 319. Stephen Waasa Spaulding, "How Edward<sup>1</sup> Spaulding, a Puritan Farmer From the Norfolk-Suffolk Border, Came to Prosper in New England," *Register* 173 (2019):220–231, at 230.

<sup>8</sup> All Saints, Wakefield, Yorkshire, parish register, 1613–1812 [West Yorkshire, England, Church of England Baptisms, Marriages and Burials, 1512–1812, online at Ancestry.com, images 7 of 15 in 1633 (John), 2 of 15 in 1636 (Timothy) and 2 of 13 in 1639 (Anna/Hannah)].

<sup>9</sup> Sandal Magna, Yorkshire, bishop's transcripts, 1631 [FHL DGS 7574329, image 26] (no day nor month recorded for any events). The parish registers begin in 1651.

<sup>10</sup> John's daughter: *Concord Births, Marriages, and Deaths* [note 4], 17 ("Eunies daughter of John held and Sarah his wife" b. 15 March 1673); Torrey, *Heald-Hale Genealogy* [note 2], 7. Hannah's daughter: *Vital Records of Chelmsford* [note 7], 140 ("Spalden, Unis, d. John and Hannah" b. 27 July 1661); Charles Warren Spaulding, *The Spaulding Memorial: A Genealogical History of Edward Spaulding of Virginia and Massachusetts Bay, and His Descendants* (Chicago: American Publishers Association, 1897), 73 (the year of birth is incorrectly given as 1660).

<sup>11</sup> Torrey, *Heald-Hale Genealogy* [note 2], 2–3.

<sup>12</sup> *Concord Births, Marriages, and Deaths* [note 4], 10 ("John held husband to Dority his wife").

<sup>13</sup> Rodgers, *Middlesex County Probate and Administration, 1660/1–1670* [note 5], 105.

<sup>14</sup> Torrey, *Heald-Hale Genealogy* [note 2], 4.



Children of John<sup>1</sup> and Eunice (Blackburn) Heald (all baptized in Wakefield, Yorkshire):

- i. JOHN<sup>2</sup> HEALD, bp. 18 Jan. 1633/4; d. Concord 17 June 1689;<sup>[15]</sup> m. there 10 June 1661, SARAH DANE,<sup>[16]</sup> daughter of Thomas<sup>1</sup> Dane of Concord.<sup>[17]</sup>
- ii. TIMOTHY HEALD, bp. 9 April 1636; living 19 April 1662 (his father's will). He is perhaps the "Timothy Hale" of Windsor, Connecticut, and Suffield, Massachusetts (now in Connecticut).<sup>[18]</sup>
- iii. HANNAH HEALD, bp. 18 May 1639; d. Chelmsford, Mass., 14 Aug. 1689; m. there 18 May 1658, JOHN SPALDING, bp. Dickleburgh, Norfolk, 13 April 1633, son of Edward<sup>1</sup> and Margaret (Elliott) Spalding.<sup>[19]</sup>

Children of John<sup>1</sup> and Dorothy (\_\_\_\_\_) Heald (all births in Concord):

- iv. DORCAS HEALD, b. 22 May 1645;<sup>[20]</sup> d. Concord 1 May 1650.<sup>[21]</sup>
- v. GERSHOM HEALD, b. 23 March 164[6/];<sup>[22]</sup> d. after 1 Nov. 1723, possibly in Springfield, Mass.;<sup>[23]</sup> m. Concord 6 May 1673, ANN VINTON,<sup>[24]</sup> daughter of John<sup>1</sup> and Ann (\_\_\_\_\_) Vinton.<sup>[25]</sup>
- vi. DOROTHY HEALD, b. 16 Oct. 1649,<sup>[26]</sup> perhaps m. Lancaster, Mass., 3 Aug. 1670, JONATHAN PRESCOTT,<sup>[27]</sup> son of John<sup>1</sup> Prescott.<sup>[28]</sup>

<sup>15</sup> *Concord Births, Marriages, and Deaths* [note 4], 55 ("Sarg<sup>th</sup> Heald y<sup>e</sup> Husband of Sarah his wife").

<sup>16</sup> *Concord Births, Marriages, and Deaths* [note 4], 10 ("John held and Sarah Dane").

<sup>17</sup> "The Dane and Deane Families, of Concord, Mass." *Register* 18 (1864):263–264, at 263. Robert Charles Anderson, George F. Sanborn Jr., and Melinde Lutz Sanborn stated that Thomas Dane the immigrant is unlikely to be the same as the 1635 passenger on the *Elizabeth and Ann* to New England [Anderson, Sanborn, and Sanborn, *The Great Migration: Immigrants to New England, 1634–1635, Volume II, C–F* (Boston: NEHGS, 2001), 281]. The undated will of "Thomas Dane" of Concord, proved 20 June 1676, made a bequest to "my daughter Sarah Heald" [Robert H. Rodgers, *Middlesex County in the Colony of the Massachusetts Bay in New England: Records of Probate and Administration, February 1670/71–June 1676* (Rockport, Maine: Picton Press, 2005), 380.

<sup>18</sup> Jacobus and Waterman, *Hale, House and Related Families* [note 2], 273–290.

<sup>19</sup> Spaulding, "Edward<sup>1</sup> Spalding" [note 7], *Register* 173:229–230.

<sup>20</sup> See note 4.

<sup>21</sup> *Concord Births, Marriages, and Deaths* [note 4], 6 ("Dorcas daughter of John and Dority Held").

<sup>22</sup> *Concord Births, Marriages, and Deaths* [note 4], 5 ("Gershom the sonne of John and Dority Held").

<sup>23</sup> Hampshire County, Massachusetts, deeds, vol. D, p. 373 [FHL DGS 7460606, image 595] (on 15 March 1722/23 "Gershom Heald Sen<sup>r</sup>: of Springfield In the County of Hampshire. In Consideration of that . . . Paternal affection which I have . . . to Nathaniel Bancroft my Son In law & Ruth Bancroft my daughter & his wife . . . Confirm. . . to Nathaniel Bancroft & Ruth Bancroft . . . all My . . . interest . . . I Now have . . . In to three Parcellls of land In Springfield"; this deed was acknowledged on 1 November. 1723 by "Gershom Heald Subscriber to the foregoing Instrument"). Jacobus and Waterman, *Hale, House and Related Families* [note 2], 263 (noted that Gershom's daughter Ruth married Nathaniel Bancroft).

<sup>24</sup> *Concord Births, Marriages, and Deaths* [note 4], 17 ("Gershom held and ann Vinton").

<sup>25</sup> Jacobus and Waterman, *Hale, House and Related Families* [note 2], 262.

<sup>26</sup> *Concord Births, Marriages, and Deaths* [note 4], 5 ("Dorothy the daughter of John and Dorithy Held").

<sup>27</sup> *The Birth, Marriage and Death Register, Church Records and Epitaphs of Lancaster, Massachusetts, 1643–1850*, Henry S. Nourse, ed. (Lancaster, Mass.: W. J. Coulter, 1890), 14 ("Jonath. Prescott & Dorathy his wife"). Threlfall, *Fifty Great Migration Colonists* [note 2], 201 (evidence not presented for identifying the parentage of the bride).

<sup>28</sup> Mary Lovering Holman and Winifred Lovering Holman, *Ancestry of Colonel John Harrington Stevens and His Wife Frances Helen Miller*, 2 vols. (Concord, N.H.: Rumford Press, 1948, 1952), 1:60.

- vii. CHILD HEALD, b. say 1653; living 19 April 1662 (father's will mentioned five younger children).
- viii. ISAAC HEALD, b. say 1657 (assuming age 25 at marriage), d. between 1 June 1717 and 9 July 1717 (will executed and proved);<sup>[29]</sup> m. by 1682 (birth of eldest known child), ELIZABETH \_\_\_\_\_.<sup>[30]</sup>
- ix. ISRAEL HEALD, b. 30 July 1660,<sup>[31]</sup> d. Stow, Mass., 8 Sept. 1738;<sup>[32]</sup> m. by 1686 (birth of eldest known child), MARTHA WRIGHT,<sup>[33]</sup> daughter of Edward<sup>1</sup> and Elizabeth (Mellows) (Barrett) Wright.<sup>[34]</sup>

*Randy A. West, FASG (746west@comcast.net), has an interest in discovering the English origins of seventeenth-century immigrants to New England.*



<sup>29</sup> Middlesex County, Massachusetts, probate file #11049 [FHL DGS 7,553,478, image 142].

<sup>30</sup> Torrey, *Heald-Hale Genealogy* [note 2], 12.

<sup>31</sup> *Concord Births, Marriages, and Deaths* [note 4], 9 ("Isarel Sonne of John held and Dority his wife").

<sup>32</sup> *Vital Records of Stow, Massachusetts, To the Year 1850* (Boston: NEHGS, 1911), 249. Photo of gravestone in Lower Village Cemetery, Stow, Mass., reads "Here Lies Buried Y<sup>e</sup> Body of M<sup>r</sup> Israel Heald Who Departed This Life Septm<sup>br</sup> Y<sup>e</sup> 8<sup>th</sup> A D 1738 Being About 78 Years Old" [FindAGrave.com, memorial #82077375].

<sup>33</sup> *Vital Records of Stow* [note 32], 51 ("Heale, Oliver, s. Israel and Martha"). Torrey, *Heald-Hale Genealogy* [note 2], 13.

<sup>34</sup> Donald Lines Jacobus, *The Bulkeley Genealogy: Rev. Peter Bulkeley* (New Haven, Conn.: Tuttle, Morehouse & Taylor, 1933), 27–28.

# The Journals of James Hodge, Gravestone Cutter of Albany, New York

*Field Horne*

---

*(continued from 176 [2022]:431)*

Semon, David, d. 25 Aug. 1807 aged 63.3.19  
Schuyler, Anna, wife of Samuel Schuyler, d. 6 Jan. 1810 aged 26.0.24  
Newton, George, d. 20 Nov. 1811 aged [?23].6.15  
Maley, John, d. 1 Nov. 1811 in 69<sup>th</sup> year [1]  
Conyne, Peter A., d. 25 Sept. 1811 aged 26.1.11  
Moyer, John Henry, b. 8 June 1748, d. 23 Aug. 1814 aged 63.2.14  
Wightman, Cyrus, d. 13 Nov. 1811 in 32<sup>nd</sup> year  
Wightman, Timothy, d. 3 Sept. 1801 in 25<sup>th</sup> year  
Wightman, Abel, d. 16 July 1811 in 23<sup>rd</sup> year  
Wightman, Joseph, d. 16 Oct. 1798 in 6<sup>th</sup> year [2]  
Hyde, Sarah, wife of Elihu Hyde, d. 18 July 1811 aged 66.11.10  
Tousley, Polly, wife of Roswell Tousley, d. 9 May 1811 in 37<sup>th</sup> year  
Groat, Sarah, wife of John L. Groat, dau. of Jeremiah Johannas Melter, d. 30 Jan. 1812 aged 42.0.16  
Earing, Elizabeth, d. 22 Oct. 1811 aged 59  
Herington, Stephen, d. 13 Jan. 1812 aged 71  
Herington, Patience, d. 22 Jan. 1812 aged 68 [3]  
Niles, John, d. 1 Feb. 1805 in 88<sup>th</sup> year  
Swart, Catharine, wife of Harm<sup>s</sup> N. Vedder, d. 20 July 1811 aged 32  
Dunn, Bridget, dau. of Cornelius and Mary Dunn, d. 1 Oct. 1808 aged 2.8.14  
Johnston, Salley, consort of John Johnston, d. 4 Mar. 1812 in 42<sup>nd</sup> year  
Barker, Margaret, dau. of Thomas and Ann Barker, d. 21 Apr. 1812 aged 0.5.19 [4]  
Douw, Cathrina, mother of Ab<sup>m</sup> A. Lansing, d. 2 Feb. 1798 aged 70  
Townsand, Ann, dau. of Isaiah and Hannah Townsand, d. 29 Apr. 1812 aged 0.6.16  
Page, Edmund, son of Edmund and Sarah Page, d. 19 Nov. 1811 aged 16  
Bartell, Charlotte, d. 29 Apr. 1811 aged 27  
Scott, James, d. 12 Mar. 1809 in 79<sup>th</sup> year [5]  
Gros, Rev. Johann Daniel, D.D., d. 25 May 1812 aged 75  
Smith, Mariel, dau. of Justin and Irene Smith, d. 17 June 1810 aged 1.10–  
McKown, James, d. 11 Mar. 1812 aged 66.7.20  
Toll, Easter, wife of Friderick Van Patten, d. 10 Jan. 1812 at Amsterdam aged 43.5.17 [6]  
Redington, Miriam, wife of John Redington Esq., d. 7 Aug. 1811 aged 58.5.9

- Storey, Francis, d. 13 May 1812 aged 62; "native of the County of Monaghan, Ireland"
- Lanphar, John, d. 23 May 1812 in 52<sup>nd</sup> year
- Tuthill, Anna, wife of Daniel Tuthill, d. 9 Apr. 1811 in 65<sup>th</sup> year [7]
- Gros, Eleonora Philippina, consort of Rev. Johann Daniel Gros, d. 13 Oct. 1811 aged 77
- Putnam, John Smith, son of Elisha and Easther Putnam, d. 14 May 1812 aged 3.9.6
- Brown, Sarah Jane, dau. of Edward and Tabitha Brown, d. 6 June 1812 aged 6.8.23; also their infant dau. who d. 1 Apr. 1800
- Neill, Catharine, dau. of W<sup>m</sup> and Frances Neill, d. 15 June 1812 aged 0.4.20
- Hogan, Henry, d. 28 Jan. 1812 aged 74.3.16
- Marvin, William A., son of John and Lucia M. Marvin, d. 22 Aug. 1812 aged 0.5.28 [8]
- Nicoll, Margaret, wife of Francis Nicoll, d. 23 Mar. 1812 aged 69.5–
- Tubbs, Eunice, wife of Aden Tubbs, d. 3 Apr. 1808 in 53<sup>rd</sup> year; "to be paid by Francis Nicoll"
- Bostwick, Currence, wife of Joseph Moffat, d. 15 Dec. 1811 aged 23.9.20
- Witherwan, Richard, d. 30 July 1812 aged 0.3.12 [9]
- Woodruff, Hunloke, Physician, b. Elizabeth Town, N.J., 28 Oct. 1754, d. 4 July 1811 aged 56.8.4
- Kane, John, d. 15 Mar. 1808 "at the seat of Gilbert R. Livingston Esq. Red Hook" aged 73
- Warner, Jonathan, d. 4 Feb. 1811 aged 29.9.5; "to be settled by Mr. Prynne"
- Van Derveear, Jacob, d. 24 July 1806 in 71<sup>st</sup> year [10]
- Wendell, Barbara, relict of Harmanus J. Wendell, d. 30 Apr. 1812 in 81<sup>st</sup> year
- McPherson, Jane, dau. of John and Catharine McPherson, d. at Duanesburgh 27 July 1812 aged 13.3.9
- Hooker, Mary, wife of Philip Hooker, d. 26 Sept. 1812 aged 39
- Feller, Philip, d. [10?] Feb. 1812 aged 68.4.8 [11]
- Miller, Augustus V.S., son of Christian and Maria Miller, d. 16 Aug. 1812 aged 16.4.11
- Hill, Sarah, relict of Daniel Hill, d. 5 Sept. 1812 aged 78; dau. of John and Ruth Gould of R.I.; "charged to Job Gould"
- Williams, Elisha, son of Prentice and Eunice Williams, d. 2 Sept. 1796 in [blot] year
- Williams, Eleazer, son of Prentice and Eunice Williams, d. 28 May 1806 in 8<sup>th</sup> year [12]
- Cuyler, George Wray, d. 23 May 1812 aged 22.6.23
- Kane, Angelica, dau. of Charles and Maria Kane, d. 22 Mar. 181[blot] aged 1 month
- Winne, William, b. 22 Feb. 1734 O.S., d. 4 Oct. 1812 aged 78.6.29
- Slingerland, Tunis W., son of Walter Slingerland of Normanskill, father of D[?] B. Slingerland of Albany, d. 9 Aug. 1795 aged 44.9–
- Sant, Christian, d. 12 Mar. 1812 aged 73.5.12
- Sant, Christianna, dau. of Johannes and Catharine Sant, d. 4 Mar. 18[blank] aged 2.11.19 [13]

Belshaw, John, native of Lisbon, co. Antrim, Ireland, d. 8 Jan. 1812 in 43<sup>rd</sup> year  
Cuyler, James, d. 29 Sept. 1812 aged 36.10.8

Stoddard, Jerusha, wife of Adam Stewart, d. 7 Jan. 1813 aged 22.6.6

Schermerhorn, Mary, wife of Daniel Schermerhorn, d. 26 Jan. 1811 in 67<sup>th</sup>  
year [14]

Hager, Anna Eva, wife of Konrad Mattice, d. 8 Jan. 1813 aged 69.1.9

Dunckel, Ann, wife of Peter Dunckel, b. 28 May 1757, d. 26 Oct. 1804 aged  
47.5–

Bauder, Margaret, wife of George Bauder, b. 5 Oct. 1789, d. 10 May 1812 aged  
22.7.5

Miller, Mary, wife of John Miller, d. 28 Jan. 1813 aged 49.1.3 [15]

Nelson, George: "In Testimony of the high respect and esteem which Major  
Stephen Van Rensselaer bore to Captain George Nelson of the VI<sup>th</sup> U.S.  
Regiment of Infantry. Who, on the 13<sup>th</sup> October 1812 in the XXXVII yeare  
of his age Fell, in the attack upon Queenstown U.C. This monument is  
erected February 22d 1813."

Peck, Phineas, d. "in consequence of a wound received from the discharge of  
a cannon at a meeting of the Citizens of Warren" on 4 July 1810 in 36<sup>th</sup> year

Gallup, Silas, d. 28 Oct. 1796 aged 47.7.4 [16]

Gallup, Sarah, d. 18 Aug. 1799 aged 47.7.7

Wendell, Mary, relict of Henry Wendell, b. 28 Oct. 173[blot], d. 26 Jan. 1813  
aged 77.2.29

Nicoll, Ann, dau. of Rensselaer and Elizabeth Nicoll, d. 6 Jan. 1813 aged 77

Glen, Elizabeth, wife of Cornelius Glen, d. 21 Nov. 1812 aged 65.2–

Henry, John, "a native of England," d. 11 Apr. 1801 aged 40 [17]

Phillips, Dorcas, relict of Joseph Phillips, d. 22 Mar. 1813 aged 70

De Graaf, Jesse D., d. 30 Aug. 1812 aged 67.7.17

Lockwood, Catharine Brown, dau. of Horace and Prudence B. Lockwood, d.  
9 Mar. 1813 aged 1.2.22

Pearce, Lydia, wife of William Pearce Esq., d. 2 Mar. 1813 aged 55.6.12

Thompson, Hannah Maria, d. 14 Feb. 1813 aged 0.10.10; "to be boxed and  
Sent by Mr. Powels stage to Schenectady and charged to Mr. Powell" [18]

Anderson, Andrew, d. 29 Mar. 1813 aged 37; "paid by Mrs. Anderson"

Miers, Sarah, relict of Soloman Miers of Montreal, d. 29 Feb. 1813 aged 61

Witbeck, Leonard L., son of Leonard and Eve Witbeck, d. 3 Nov. 1812 aged  
28.11.26

Ten Broeck, Sarah, wife of John Ten Broeck, d. 20 July 1811 aged 68.11.23 [19]

Murdock, Zimri, d. 15 Feb. 1813 aged 53

Witbeck, Catharine, wife of Killian N. Van Rensselaer, d. 8 Apr. 1813 aged  
26.4.8

Decker, Mary, wife of Wilhelmus Osterhout, d. 1 Nov. 1809 aged 82.6.24

Osterhout, Henry, d. 1 Aug. 1810 aged 62.10.22

Southwick, William, son of Henry and Mary Southwick, b. 22 Oct. 1800, d.  
12 Apr. 1813

Van Woert, Henry, "an old Revolutionary officer," d. 5 Feb. 1813 aged 65.10–

Race, Rachel H., dau. of Isaac and Catharine Race, d. 6 Sept. 1812 aged 8.7.6  
[20]

- [typeset and tipped in] Webster, Rachel, wife of George Webster, d. 7 Apr. 1809 aged 36.2– [21]
- Corry, Timothy, native of Ahamlish, co. Sligo, Ireland, d. 13 Sept. 1812 in 29<sup>th</sup> year; erected by his brother Bernard Corry [23]
- Waters, Andreas, d. 26 Aug. 1811 in 35<sup>th</sup> year; ordered by Salmon Waters, Amsterdam [25]
- [typeset and tipped in] Cuyler, William Howe, “who was killed at Black-Rock, by a shot from the Enemy,” 9 Oct. 1812, in 35<sup>th</sup> year; son of late Henry Cuyler, Esq., of Greenbush [27]
- [typeset and tipped in] Nicholson, Eliza Bradner, dau. of late Thomas Nicholson, Esq., of Orange County, and granddaughter of late Rev. Benoni Gardner, d. 29 Jan. 1811 aged 18.8.20 [29]
- Cooper, Elizabeth Fenimore, dau. of Richard F. and Ann L. Cooper of Cooperstown, d. 29 Sept. 1811 aged 8
- Williams, Clarinda, consort of Maj<sup>r</sup> Russell Williams of Hartwick, d. 2 Nov. 1812 aged 24
- Crum, Mrs. Susannah, d. 30 Mar. 1813 aged 38.11.17
- Pearson, John, d. 23 Dec. 1812 aged 47
- Clute, Nicholas, d. 30 Nov. 1812 aged 96Langworthy, Martha, wife of Rev. Elisha P. Langworthy, d. 9 Jan. 1807 aged 39.8.17 [30]
- Platt, Jonas, son of Charles Z. Platt, d. 14 May 1813 aged 0.2.2
- Truax, Isaac, Jr., d. 17 Mar. 1811 aged 25.4.9
- Truax, John Schoolcraft, d. 1 June 1811 aged 13.3.29
- Lewis, Colven, d. 25 Nov. 1812 aged 1.4–
- Hickson, Rebecca, wife of Benjamin Drurye, d. 24 Feb. 1813 aged 17.2.26
- Miller, Anna Eve, wife of Dionysius Miller, d. 1 Mar. 1813 aged 63
- Aniver, John, d. 5 Jan. 1810 aged 22.0.22 [31]
- Blodget, Elizabeth, wife of John Blodget, d. 19 Feb. 1813 in 55<sup>th</sup> year
- Blodget, Hannah, dau. of John Blodget, d. 21 Aug. 1788 aged 8.2.11
- Annable, Anna, wife of Joseph Annable, d. 9 Mar. 1813 aged 35.6.22
- Cobham, Ann, d. Feb. [no day] 1813 in 37<sup>th</sup> year [crossed out]
- Cobham, Ann, only sister of Elizabeth Bloodgood, wife of Francis Bloodgood, d. 3 Feb. 1813 in 38<sup>th</sup> year [32]
- Guest, Jane Ann, dau. of Henry and Elizabeth Guest, b. 23 Sept. 1802, d. 31 Aug. 1809
- Brown, Andrew, Esq., d. 28 Jan. 1813 aged 64.3.6; “Also of his three sons” Ezra d. 1785 aged 25 days, Paul d. 1788 aged 0.2.3, Elias d. 1791 aged 8.4.6
- Van Rensselaer, Catharine, dau. of Killian and Catharine Van Rensselaer, d. 15 July 1813 aged 0.3.10
- Van Benthuyssen, Ann Eliza, dau. of H.B. Van Benthuyssen, d. 26 May 1813 aged 8.7.15
- Van Benthuyssen, Henry Van Woert, son of H.B. Van Benthuyssen, d. 29 May 1813 aged 6.8.1
- Hudson, Ephraim, d. at Cooperstown 21 Apr. 1807 aged 15 [33]
- Kniskern, Johan Jost, d. 11 June 1813 aged 37.9.6
- Slingerland, two children of Dr. B. and Ann Slingerland: Tunis, d. 12 Aug. 1806 aged 6 months; Ann, d. 26 June 1813 aged 4.0.6



Husted, Joseph, d. 27 Apr. 1812 aged 40.8.14

Price, Cornelia, d. 15 July 1813 aged 89.8.9

Heermans, John, son of John and Elizabeth Heermans, d. 7 May 1813 aged 0.7.28

Vredenburg, Wilhelmina, relict of Dr. William Wheeler, d. 21 Jan. 1813 aged 48.4-; "Direct to John Wheeler Esq. attorney at law Red Hook" [34]

Gorden, Eleanor Maria, dau. of John and Jane Gorden, d. 17 Aug. 1813 aged 1.6.27

Elmendorf, three children of Peter E. Elmendorf and Elizabeth K. Van Rensselaer: Edmund Peter, d. 11 May 1808 aged 4.9.21, Catharine, d. [?] Aug. 1809 aged 0.6.7, Edmund Peter, d. 23 Mar. 1813 aged 4 months

Van Schaick, Maria W., eldest dau. of Wessel and Maria Van Schaick, deceased, d. 16 Aug. 1813 aged 67.0.22

Palmer, Elder Abel, d. 8 Apr. 1813 aged 52; paid by Reuben Palmer, refunded to William Palmer [35]

La Grange, Stephen, son of Ja<sup>s</sup> and Mary La Grange, d. 25 Sept. 1813 aged 4.11.10

Dunn, James, Jr., d. 22 May 1813 in 43<sup>rd</sup> year

Allen, Ebenezer, d. 19 Mar. 1812 in 77<sup>th</sup> year

Fletcher, Hannah, d. 20 June 1813 aged 27.2.10

Hasbrook, Catharine, widow, d. 13 Sept. 1813 aged 83.9-

Smith, James, d. 10 May 1813 in 29<sup>th</sup> year [36]

Bogert, Jane, dau. of Herman H. and Dolly Bogert, b. 8 Aug. 1805, d. 4 Sept. 1813 aged 8.0.27; "S. Colt to be delivered to Mrs. M\_\_\_\_\_

Devendorf, Jacob, d. 28 Feb. 1813 aged 52.6-

Youmans, John, son of J. and P. Youmans, d. 5 Mar. 1804 aged \_\_\_\_5-

[? Janes], Isaac, d. 2 Feb. 1813 aged 34.6.2

Van Schaick, John, Jr., son of John G. and Anna Van Schaick, d. 8 Apr. 1813 aged 25.10.3; paid by Anthony Van Schaick [37]

Boyd, Thomas, son of James and Jane Boyd, d. 16 Apr. 1813 aged 26.11.16

Boyd, Charles Scott, son of Robert and Mary Boyd, d. 15 Sept. 1813 aged 1.8.5

Rice, Ann Elizabeth, dau. of Joseph T. and Jane Rice, d. 13 Nov. 1813 aged 1.3.9

Van Loon, Cathalina, eldest dau. of Peter and Sally Van Loon, d. 17 Oct. 1813 aged 14.11.6

Van Keuren, Moses, d. 29 May 1813 aged 24.3.25; "to be sent to S. Moffat for D. Tuthill"

Mullen, Jane, wife of Andrew M[c?] Mullen, d. 9 Feb. 1813 in 34<sup>th</sup> year; dau. of Thomas and Margaret Crow of co. Monaghan, Ireland; also their two daughters: Sarah, d. 16 May 1810 aged 4.3.6 and Sarah, d. 31 Aug. 1813 aged 1.5.27 [38]

Banta, Arie, d. 20 Dec. 1811 in 81<sup>st</sup> year

Banta, Jemima, wife of Peter Banta, d. 22 Nov. 1810

Porter, John, d. 9 July 1813 aged 10.6.9; "ordered by Peter Banta...\_\_\_\_\_ Porter"

Gallup, Nancy, wife of Nathan Gallup, d. 4 Aug. 1813 aged 24.0.11 [crossed out]

- Gallup, Nancy, dau. of Simeon and Rhobe Gallup and wife of Nathan Gallup, d. 4 Aug. 1813 aged 24.0.11 [39]
- Coyne, Deborah, dau. of Peter and Susan Conyne, wife of Herman Vissher, b. 6 Jan. 1791, d. 25 July 1813 aged 22.6.19; "Johnstown"
- Finegan, Electa, dau. of Rev<sup>d</sup> John and Rhoda Finegan, d. 8 Oct. 1812 aged 2.10-; "To be Delivered to M<sup>r</sup> John Depew"
- Mills, Lieut Coll John, "He fell in defence of his Country in the attack on Sackets harbour," 29 May 1813 aged 31.4.3
- Dole, George, son of James and Ann Dole, d. 22 July 1813 aged 27.4.5 [40]
- McNeeley, Janet, wife of John Adair, "from Scotland, Parish of Port-Patrick Enoch," d. 22 July 1813 aged 84
- McNeeley, Andrew, d. 31 Dec. 1813 aged 83; brother Patrick McNeeley, d. 19 Oct. 1810 aged 76; "they were from Lachswalt Scotland"
- Murdock, Zimri, d. 15 Feb. 1813 in 53<sup>rd</sup> year
- Cushing, Peleg, d. 3 Aug. 1806 in 24<sup>th</sup> year
- Bedford, David, Jr., d. 20 Mar. 1813 aged 45.5.13 [41]
- Mount, Margaret, relict of Matthias Mount, d. 11 Oct. 1813 in 73<sup>rd</sup> year
- Foote, Charles Hyde, second son of Isaac and Harriet Foote, "who was drowned in a Cisern [sic]" 18 Oct. 1809 aged 1.4.21
- Row, Peter, d. 15 Jan. 1813 in 57<sup>th</sup> year
- Row, Elizabeth, d. 6 Feb. 1813 in 57<sup>th</sup> year
- Gilbert, Charles C., son of Sam<sup>l</sup> and Abigail Gilbert, d. 25 July 1813 aged 0.5.14 [42]
- Snyder, Wilhelmus, d. 28 July 1813 aged 69.11-
- Avery, Galen, d. 10 Feb. 1814 aged 21.4.4
- Van Sant, Hester, relict of Garret Van Sant, Esq., d. 24 Aug. 1813 aged 81.8.10
- Dowse, William, Esq., d. 18 Feb. 1813 aged 41.0.24
- Hager, John M.G., son of Henry and Deliah Hager, d. 26 Aug. 1813 aged 4.3.18
- Joseph, Hannah, wife of John Joseph, d. 29 Apr. 1813 aged 27; "a man of collar"
- Green, William, d. 4 Mar. 1813 in 57<sup>th</sup> year [43]
- Blodget, Elizabeth, dau. of James Blodget, d. 21 Dec. 1813 aged 0.4.19
- Bogardus, Rev. Cornelius, d. 15 Dec. 1812 aged 32.2.19
- Jones, Benjamin D., Jr., son of John P. and Maria Jones, b. Provdn [sic] R.I., d. 9 Jan. 1814 aged 1.4.21
- Lay, Moses S., son of Zina W. and Elizabeth Lay, d. 2 May 1813 aged 3.7-

*(to be continued)*

## Reviews of Books

*Four Families of St. Mary's County: Butler Gough Shubrooks Lee*, by David Watson Kruger (Boston: Newbury Street Press, 2022. 795 pp. illustrations, photos, images, bibliography, and multiple indexes. Hardback \$65.95 plus shipping). Order from NEHGS online at [shop.americanancestors.org](http://shop.americanancestors.org) or by phone at 888-296-3447.

---

The author of this book undertook the notoriously difficult task of identifying present-day descendants of people who were enslaved on Jesuit tobacco plantations in St. Mary's County, Maryland. A foreword by Henry Louis Gates, Jr. highlights the significance of this exemplary work in demonstrating how the origin stories of enslaved African American families can be documented. This masterful compilation includes 1,500 descendants of enslaved people who remained in St. Mary's County after the 1838–1843 sales by the Jesuits—over half are the progeny of three enslaved people who were sold by the Jesuits in 1838.

Part I, *A Narrative History, St. Mary's County*, provides detailed historical information about the colonization of this area, including the development of both Cross Manor and St. Inigoes Manor where progenitors of the identified descendants were enslaved. This introductory section also provides summary information about the educational, economic, and political environment in which these four families lived during Reconstruction and up to the Civil Rights era. The narrative is enhanced by the inclusion of contemporary photos of surviving structures, old maps, and excerpts from meticulous records preserved by the Jesuits. Part I ends with a brief discussion of how DNA tests results were used to confirm or refute the documentary evidence for familial relationships.

Parts II–V treat the four families in *Register* style with footnotes, tracing eight generations of Butlers, seven generations of Goughs and Lees, and six generations of Shubrooks. A two-page chart in the front matter shows the Butler and Gough ancestry of the author's principal research subject, and a similar chart in the end matter shows the subject's Shubrooks and Lee ancestry. Documentation in census records is included in boxes in the individual entries, but a wide variety of other sources are cited in footnotes, including the unique Maryland "Slave Statistics" that provide evidence of the enslaved and enslavers at the time of state emancipation. The book also draws on the work of the Georgetown Memory Project, an ongoing effort to document all of the descendants of the enslaved people sold in 1838. In addition to the biographical summaries for direct descendants of the four families, the book covers allied families—all are included in an *Index to Persons*. Another index includes a *List of Residences* that lists state and county information about descendants, arranged by years of residency.

LaBrenda Garrett-Nelson, JD, LLM, CG, CGI, FASG

# STATEMENT OF OWNERSHIP, MANAGEMENT AND CIRCULATION

(Required by 39 U.S.C. 3685)

1. Publication title: *The New England Historical and Genealogical Register*
  2. Publication number: 0028-4785
  3. Filing date: 30 September 2022
  4. Issue frequency: quarterly
  5. Number of issues published annually: 4
  6. Annual subscription price: \$20.00
  9. Owner/Publisher: New England Historic Genealogical Society  
99–101 Newbury Street, Boston, MA 02116-3007  
(Suffolk County)
- Editor: Henry B. Hoff, 99–101 Newbury Street, Boston, MA 02116-3007
11. There are no known bondholders, mortgagees, or other security holders.
  12. The purpose, function, and nonprofit status of this organization and the exempt status for Federal income tax purposes have not changed during the preceding 12 months.

	<i>average</i>	<i>single issue nearest filing</i>
A. Total no. copies printed (net press run)	9,413	8,012
B. Paid circulation (mail subscription only)	9,205	7,811
C. Total paid circulation	9,205	7,811
D. Free distribution (samples, complimentary and other free copies)	30	30
F. Total distribution	9,235	7,841
G. Copies not distributed	178	171
H. Total of F and G	9,413	8,012
I. Percent Paid	99.8	99.8

I certify that all information furnished on this form is true and complete.

*Henry B. Hoff, Editor*

## Quarterly News



Please note these recent NEHGS developments. For more news, and more detail, read *American Ancestors* magazine and, of course, consult [AmericanAncestors.org](http://AmericanAncestors.org), your portal to all that NEHGS has to offer.

### Database News

---

**The Essex Genealogist:** We've recently released Volume 37 (2017) of the *Essex Genealogist*. Within the pages of this journal are selections of cemetery transcriptions, Bible records, vital and church records relating to families of Essex County, Massachusetts. This database is made available through our partnership with the Essex Society of Genealogists.

**Connecticut Nutmegger:** We've released Volume 50 (2017) of the *Connecticut Nutmegger*, in partnership with the Connecticut Society of Genealogists, Inc., who have published this journal for over forty years. This journal contains a wealth of vital records, probate records, Bible records, headstone records, memorials, and other useful records regarding largely Connecticut families.

**Vermont Genealogy:** Another journal update addition is Volume 21 (2016) of *Vermont Genealogy*, with back issues presented in partnership with the Genealogical Society of Vermont—this update adds more than 4,200 new records to the database.

**Early Vermont Settlers, 1700-1784:** We've added three new sketches and four updated sketches to this database, the study project presented by Scott Andrew Bartley, researching heads of families who lived in Vermont prior to the Revolutionary War. Sketches presented this month include: Moses Gile (Chester), Jonas Moore (Putney), Jonathan Wells (Brattleboro), Samuel Wells (Brattleboro), Daniel Whipple (Brattleboro), Joseph Whipple (Brattleboro), and Tilly Wilder (Brattleboro, Newfane, Townshend).

### A Resource for Your Future

Don't have your estate plan in place and don't know where to start?

American Ancestors has partnered with FreeWill to give our community access to a free estate planning tool. In just 20 minutes, you can create a plan that gives you peace of mind, knowing the people you love and the causes you care about are protected well into the future.

To start your free plan, please visit [www.FreeWill.com/AmericanAncestors](http://www.FreeWill.com/AmericanAncestors)

If you have questions about this resource, please contact Ted MacMahon, Assistant Vice President, [tmacmahon@nehgs.org](mailto:tmacmahon@nehgs.org), 617-549-0300.



# Discover Your Connection to Revolutionary Boston

In partnership with the Boston Tea Party Ships & Museum, we are pleased to introduce the Boston Tea Party Descendants Program. Our mission is to foster interest in genealogical connections to participants in the Boston Tea Party, their families, and those involved in the making of colonial rebellion in Boston. As the program grows, the *Boston Tea Party Descendants* database will become an indispensable resource, bringing new personal and cultural context to an iconic historic event.

**Go to [AmericanAncestors.org/BTPDescendants](https://AmericanAncestors.org/BTPDescendants) to learn more!**